

by C. R. DALTON

WITHOUT HARDWARE

CASES OF TREASON
IN
AUSTRALIA

. . . The
book
they
tried
to stop

WITHOUT HARDWARE

BY

C. R. DALTON

FIRST EDITION

NICHOLSON PRINTS & PUBLISHING
CANBERRA - AUSTRALIA
1970

REGISTERED FOR TRANSMISSION
BY POST AS A BOOK

DEDICATION

The dedication is due to Her Majesty the Queen in gratitude for having intervened in the solution of certain grave political problems here documented in technical detail. As members of the British Commonwealth, we consider ourselves fortunate to have found in the Constitution an active court of final appeal raised a handsbreath above the common mechanics of Parliamentary Law.

C.D.

R.G.

PREFACE

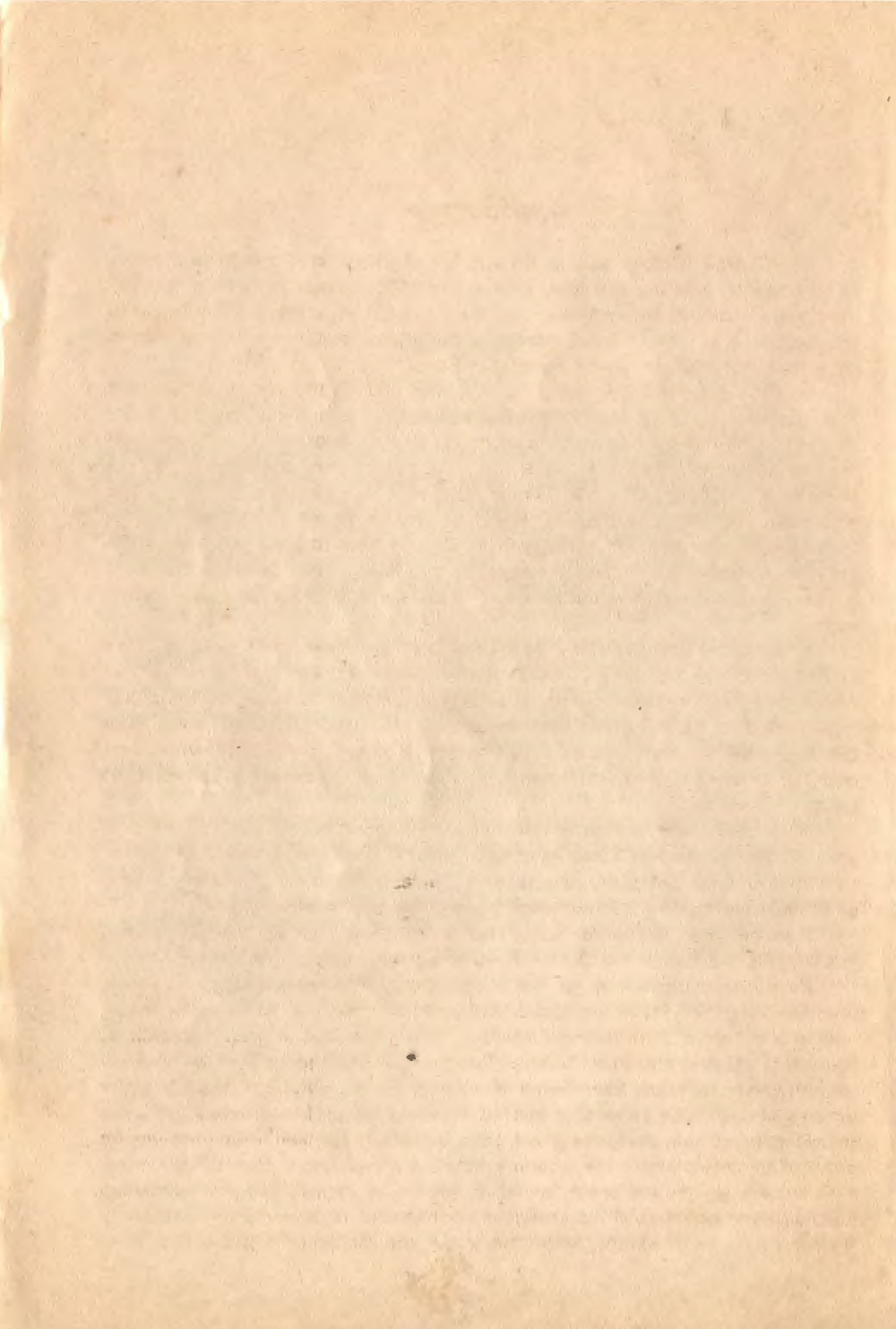
by

ROBERT GRAVES

This is a brief, fully-documented account of how, though slandered by Australian security and intelligence organisations, and in constant risk of her own and her children's lives, the widow of Dr Clifford Dalton, inventor of the first Fast Breeder Nuclear Reactor, eventually succeeded by a bold recourse to tradition, in winning herself the protection of the Australian Parliament, the Australian Crown and Australian Law.

The story is about a contest, fought under the most exacting conditions, between constitutional and criminal power. It opens up fresh areas of political practice, not merely in countries owing allegiance to Parliament, Crown and basic English Law, but also in others outside the Commonwealth which will, sooner or later, wish to reform their constitutions, and so secure greater protection of the individual.

Mrs Dalton challenges the present line of distinction now arbitrarily drawn between criminal and constitutionally-applied power wherever quasi-judicial executive decisions have been made under conditions of privilege. At the same time, she deprecates recently developed methods of maliciously withholding the basic rights that British and Australian people can claim: namely, to be judged in open court by their peers, and meanwhile to have their persons, their property and their reputation inalienably protected by the Crown, the Parliament and the Law.



INTRODUCTION

Dr. George Clifford James Dalton, an engineer of Scottish and Yorkshire descent, was born in New Zealand in 1916, educated there at Canterbury and Auckland Universities, and then elected to a Rhodes Scholarship. His residence at Oxford was interrupted by World War II in which he served as a Research Officer of the Royal Air Force.

In 1947 Sir John Cockroft, the scientist who "split the atom", named him the first Head of the Fast-Breeder Reactor Division at Harwell, near Didcot, in Berkshire. Cockroft had formed this division in accordance with the recommendations of a paper, written by Dalton, distributed through Harwell and checked by the senior scientists working there. This paper proposed, for the first time in world history, a practical solution to the long-standing problem of entropy-reversal; and thus opened the way for a type of nuclear-fuelled reactor which, by producing more nuclear fuel than it consumed, would solve the problem of the world's then inadequate power supply.

It has now been officially estimated that, by 1990, two-thirds at least of the world's power-supply will be derived from nuclear fuel. Since nuclear fuel drawn from natural sources is wholly insufficient to meet this demand, it follows that, by the same date, most of the nuclear fuel used throughout the world will be produced by Fast Breeder Reactors, the first of which was built, to Dalton's design and under his guidance, at Dounreay in the extreme north of Scotland.

This official recognition of the impact on world-industry, and therefore also on the world's military balance-of-power, of a single scientific paper delivered at that politically crucial time, gives a measure of the bitterness of undercover fighting for technical superiority and information.

Harwell itself uncovered only two of its spies: the German Dr. Klaus Fuchs, and the Italian Dr. Bruno Pontecorvo who had a Norwegian wife.

Fuchs gave himself up to the British Security officer at Harwell on discovering that the USSR had threatened to torture his old father in Germany unless they were sent further detailed information about new research at Harwell, including the Fast Breeder Reactor and the gas-cooled and water-cooled power reactors then being developed. Fuchs, who had been brought up as a Quaker, and knew that his father would himself have refused to bow to pressure of this sort, resigned; thus debarring himself from passing on any further information. His action created a moral crisis; the USSR industrial espionage services were forced, it seems, to choose between torturing Fuch's father and thus of incurring the contempt of all scientists — including their own — or of simply forgetting about the incident. In the event, they

went one better: they allowed Fuch's father to keep his Chair of Theology and, when Fuchs had been released after serving part of his sentence of 14 years, allowed them to meet again in East Germany without recriminations.

Anyone who finds himself involved in international scientific quarrels should remember that the USSR had not hitherto hesitated to force moral crises on their agents; and that, since then, however heavy the pressure put upon them, they have as a rule left the dirtier work to others and so protected themselves. It is indeed not too much to say that all heavy personal pressure now applied to scientific and administrative workers is likely to originate from the USSR, even when particular agents are identifiable as fanatic members of right-wing political organisations. This book provides documented examples of this normal USSR practice, which is designed to avoid the contempt of their own scientists; and the natural ploy of right-wing intimidation gives adequate cover for this manoeuvre.

By 1945 the USA had gained absolute control over the production of all nuclear-enriched fuel suitable either for research or for the production of industrial power. This had been done by the ruse of claiming that they had to keep future atom-bombs from getting into the wrong hands; although their moral right to do so had been forfeited when the first atom bomb — soon followed by the second bomb — had been dropped on Japan six weeks after Japan had offered unconditional surrender. Knowledge of this American gamesmanship gave scientists throughout the world secure leverage in their growing demands for better behaviour from politicians and military men. But Churchill and his advisors had also lost the moral advantage which their bold defiance of the Nazis gave them, when the city of Dresden, already disarmed and crowded with refugee women, children and hospital cases was blitzed to rubble and ashes. And the USA then forfeited further moral advantage by taking over the Nazis' continental spy-network; they needed it to prevent the USSR from using communist sabotage to colonise Western Europe. The USSR, in turn, lost what little moral advantage they still retained, by using Nazi war-criminals to re-infiltrate the German espionage system now being used by the USA. British military officials stationed in the divided city of Berlin felt understandably concerned about the USA-German espionage fraternisation. They were soon spread out all over the world to advisory posts in the British diplomatic services, where they were asked to report on the damage expected to result.

Australia had, of course, been an easy field for such infiltration: immense damage was done there by German war-criminals employed for espionage purposes by the USA — as is now recognised even by the Editors of Time Magazine — and by the same people employed for counter-operations by the USSR. Among the damage should be reckoned intimidation of young immigrant refugees from both sides of the Iron Curtain. Many of these had been affiliated to patriotic movements which were, however, heavily financed by sources hostile to their own interests.

The focus of such infiltration and information-gathering was the Immi-

gration Department's screening--service, a branch of the Attorney-General's Department. A hidden administrative branch of the Immigration Department also controlled the Commonwealth Hostels. Almost all immigrants passed through these before establishing themselves in their new homes. Much of their employment was also arranged through the Department of Labour and Industry which, in its turn, had hidden administrative connections with the Commonwealth Hostels. Mrs Dalton supplies documentary evidence of political intimidation carried out inside Commonwealth Hostels at Canberra itself by political agents of both right-wing and left-wing organisations. In one case a young Croat was framed by a left-wing organisation on a charge of stabbing and sodomy; this was referred to Parliamentary cognizance for action in 1968.

It was to be expected that once Dr. Dalton had accepted a post first in New Zealand, and then in Australia, he would be the object of intimidation by agents of the same sources. After his death the same agents, representing the same international interests, attempted to intimidate his widow who was investigating the cause of his early death. She worked for six years afterwards as a hotel cook in Sydney and Canberra, among political and non-political refugee immigrants from Europe; meanwhile her elder son worked among the same group of people in the entertaining and engineering fields. She at last managed to set up, under Australian Parliamentary cognizance, an intelligence service which could report direct to Parliament and remain unconnected with the ASIO which, it was clear, had been heavily infiltrated by the country's enemies.

The immediate reason for Dr Dalton's murder seems to have been his refusal, despite threats of reprisals against his family — the first of which was followed by the attempted kidnapping of his three youngest children one fine morning in Onslow Square, London — to stop work on the Dutch nuclear projects designed to break the USA monopoly in Europe on nuclear-enriched fuel. One successful project at Capenhurst in Cheshire had started that year, to provide nuclear-enriched fuel for British reactors and, at the suggestion of the British Government, since everyone knew Dalton to be politically disinterested and scientifically open-minded, he was sent across to Holland on loan from Australia as adviser on the siting and research programmes for the projected Dutch nuclear industry establishments. The advice he gave the Dutch in 1957 led to West German-British-Dutch co-operation in a centrifugal nuclear-fuel enrichment plant which made an enormous impact on international relations. It would eventually be capable of producing enough nuclear-enriched fuel to supply most of the European Continent and thus break the American monopoly of nuclear-enriched fuel.

It is generally supposed by scientists that the financial and physical sabotage of Canada's huge nuclear fuel-and-enrichment projects reflected the USA industrialists' determination to preserve their monopoly. But it must be remembered that the USSR prefers the blame for its secret manoeuvres to fall on other shoulders than its own.

It is clear, however, that the USA and USSR were in substantial agreement about the Dutch project. The USSR were understandably worried that the West Germans should thus gain access to bomb-making material. The USA were certainly not worried about that, as their actions on the European continent showed with regrettable clarity; but they doubtless did fear to lose the industrial monopoly of a product upon which most of their future wealth depended. So it seems that the same orders reached the same German espionage network almost simultaneously, and it was soon playing the middle against both sides: attempting to destroy the Dutch projects and their consultants too. During this involuntary co-operation between the USSR and USA, the Germans were approached by the Dutch who had recognised realistically that their only hope of protection against German aggression lay in physical co-operation with the Germans — so long as they could gain, by negotiating power, a nuclear non-proliferation treaty which would include international inspection of nuclear plants. The Dutch-German-British enrichment reactor was thus born of USSR and USA pressures.

Who exactly poisoned Dr. Dalton is not clear. An attempt to get rid of his widow was defeated by a well-wisher from the German Diplomatic Corps, who may perhaps have been influenced by extraneous circumstances. She had a German grandmother and distant family enforcements with leading anti-nazi German families; and a German translation of her father's historical novel, "I. Claudius" had been used by Count von Stauffenberg, a relative, as code book for the abortive attempt to kill Hitler in the Bomb Plot. Such indirect connections with international affairs often crop up at rarefied levels of science, war and diplomacy. They display co-incidence rather than cause, and are of passing rather than effective interest.

Among those who gave her intelligent background support — including an attempt at financial assistance which was blocked by the Prime Minister's Department in the Menzies Administration — were the Dutch, particularly the largest Dutch electrical firm. Swiss banking sources also gave her early warning about financial threats to her husband's estate. It is unlikely that Dalton ever fully realised how much effect his work was having upon international affairs and whether, as a true scientist, he was ever interested in contemporary political affairs. He despised politicians en bloc, and refused immense offers of money from the American nuclear interests to come over and help them; but, then, he is known to have considered the British the only people who could be trusted with these fateful powers.

After Dr Bogle's death the physical intimidation of the Dalton family steadily increased and one particular incident explicitly proved that the Commissioner of Commonwealth Police in Canberra was involved. This Commissioner, at that time also believed to be second-in-command of A.S.I.O. (Australian Security and Intelligence Organisation) was known to be using for ASIO purposes not only Commonwealth Police but members of the Special (security) branch of the New South Wales State Police Force.

Proof of the plain falsehood told by this Commissioner at Canberra in

September 1965 to the Federal Attorney-General's Department, while answering questions by the local Federal Member of Parliament about the intimidation incident, resulted in Mrs Dalton's being granted the constitutional right to claim protection by Federal Parliament against all police (including, specifically, the ASIO) until the case had been investigated by Parliament.

Events then moved fast. Menzies resigned, to be replaced by Mr Harold Holt. Political assassinations suddenly grew commoner and more open as the net closed in. The Leader of the Opposition survived a gunshot attack, then a similar attempt was made upon the Prime Minister. Eventually he disappeared — apparently drowned — in circumstances clouded by inconsistent reports of witnesses; after which, as a result of strong manoeuvring by patriotic and knowledgeable people, a new Prime Minister was elected. Mr Gorton was recognised as a man of courage and a ruthless reformer. A large - scale re-appraisal of Australian Foreign and Domestic affairs followed, and this led to a strict control being placed on foreign industrial take-overs of mining and drilling rights and a revolutionary co-operation of Australian and Asiatic forces. Australia had at last ceased to be merely a bastion of Western colonialism.

Dr Dalton first fell suddenly ill in Australia (1955) and then again in England (1957). He died after his return to Australia four years later. The political and medical circumstances of his illness and death forced his wife to the conclusion that he had been poisoned by a terror-inducing drug with carcinogenic side effects; intricate and illegal attempts were persistently made by a member of the Prime Minister's Department (who had been seconded thence as the senior full-time administrative officer of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission) to gain power-of-attorney over Mrs Dalton's affairs. He used for this purpose falsified medical and police reports remitted through the Commission's liaison office in London to Mrs Dalton's family in Europe; he hoped, apparently, to secure their co-operation in denying her capacity, as a mental case, to fend for herself and the children. His actions have not yet been explained, though questions about the misuse of the Commission's office were continuously asked by her Parliamentary representatives and he still holds his appointment. The New Zealand Laser scientist, Dr Gilbert Bogle, a former Rhodes Scholar, the close friend of Dr Dalton, and related by marriage to the Minister in charge of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission, came to Mrs Dalton's assistance. He asked pertinent questions about these slanders against her mental capacities and about the clear and deliberate monetary fraud in the matter of her husband's estate. He was almost immediately killed in the most mysterious manner.

It would be unreasonable to suggest that mere bribery could account for the prolonged efforts which had been made by police-officers and senior public servants to destroy the Dalton family reputations in this semi-official manner. The Parliamentary correspondence showing a deliberate avoidance by the Minister's office of direct answers to direct questions asked on behalf

of Mrs Dalton by her local Federal Member of Parliament is here given in full. Its eventual effect on the House when the connection of these questions with the death of Dr Bogle is proved should interest students of contemporary Australian history.

CHAPTER ONE

Field-Marshal Smuts in his address to the Empire Parliamentary Association on November 25th 1943 said:

"This war has taught us that idealism is not enough and that we cannot get away from the problem of power. That is where this greatest war in history had its origin. We have found that all our idealism, all our aspirations for a better world and a better human society, stand no ghost of a chance unless we reckon with this fundamental factor, and keep power well in our minds when we search for a solution to the problem of security. The question of power remains fundamental and it is, I think, the great lesson of this war. Peace unbacked by power remains a dream."

Once the war in Asia had ended with the dropping of the first atom-bomb by the Americans on the populous city of Hiroshima, the race for industrial power began. A country to be powerful needs industrial power, which in turn needs fuel. Theoretically the amount of atomic energy which could be tapped by the annihilation of a single kilogram of matter would be twenty-five thousand million kilowatt hours — the equivalent of rather more than one month's output of all the electric power stations in the United States. Or put it this way: one ounce of matter wholly converted into heat-energy could transform a million tons of water into steam.

The development of an effective control on the liberation of this energy for mechanical uses, and at a reasonable monetary expense, was of course the first industrial prize of the new Atomic Age; and Britain won it when the Calder Hall power station opened on Oct 17th, 1956. The second and equally important prize was the Fast Breeder Reactor — a machine which could cause certain minerals not only to give off heat but to replace the material which it lost by burning — that is to say it could actually cause burning material to breed its own replacements. From the moment that this machine began to work in safety and at a high temperature, the human race would never need to worry any more about its fuel supplies; which to judge from the increasing rate of industrial usage were at that time calculated as liable to last no longer than two more centuries. This second prize was also won by Britain. The place chosen for its development was Dounreay at the northernmost tip of Scotland. There the fast-breeding nuclear reactor was enclosed in its enormous steel sphere.

This is the novel field on which I have been committed by fate to write in practical terms: about high-powered nuclear reactors, high-powered politicians and politics, high-powered financial enterprises, high-powered journalists and criminals, high-powered scientific minds, high-powered idealists. As the widow of the New Zealand engineer who designed the Dounreay Fast Breeder Reactor, I have had continuous and intimate experience of the bitter struggles for industrial power between nations which cannot afford to stop short of kidnapping, blackmail, massacre or murder.

I have been lucky enough to live these years in England, New Zealand and Australia, all countries which still preserve an active legal force named "The Protection of the Subject by The Crown". Sound constitutional health and sound external and internal defences are safeguarded only in countries that officially recognise natural justice as the only proper basis for law. That serious deficiencies are discoverable in the legal and political constitutions of Britain, New Zealand and Australia cannot be denied; but in practice any loyal subject of the Crown who can command legal aid has an absolute defence against petty and large tyrannies and injustices. Access to pure law is as important as access to clean air and pure water. Unless pure law is recognised as an inalienable right of the poor, the stupid, the criminal, the female, the illegitimate, the homosexual or the minor — as well as the right of persons more fortunately circumstanced — then natural justice cannot be said to exist.

The question is not whether the countries I have named can afford to provide everyone with good legal advice; the real question is whether, without such protection, they will survive the harassments of international power politics, which are now largely implemented by the enrolment of luckless and unbalanced people, largely exiles and therefore easily expendable. Every small abrading injustice that unbalances a few people and sets them off on a destructive crusade may contribute to power politics; and so this story will make clear. I forget who first wrote: "A single act of injustice is a threat to the whole world". But it makes continuous sense.

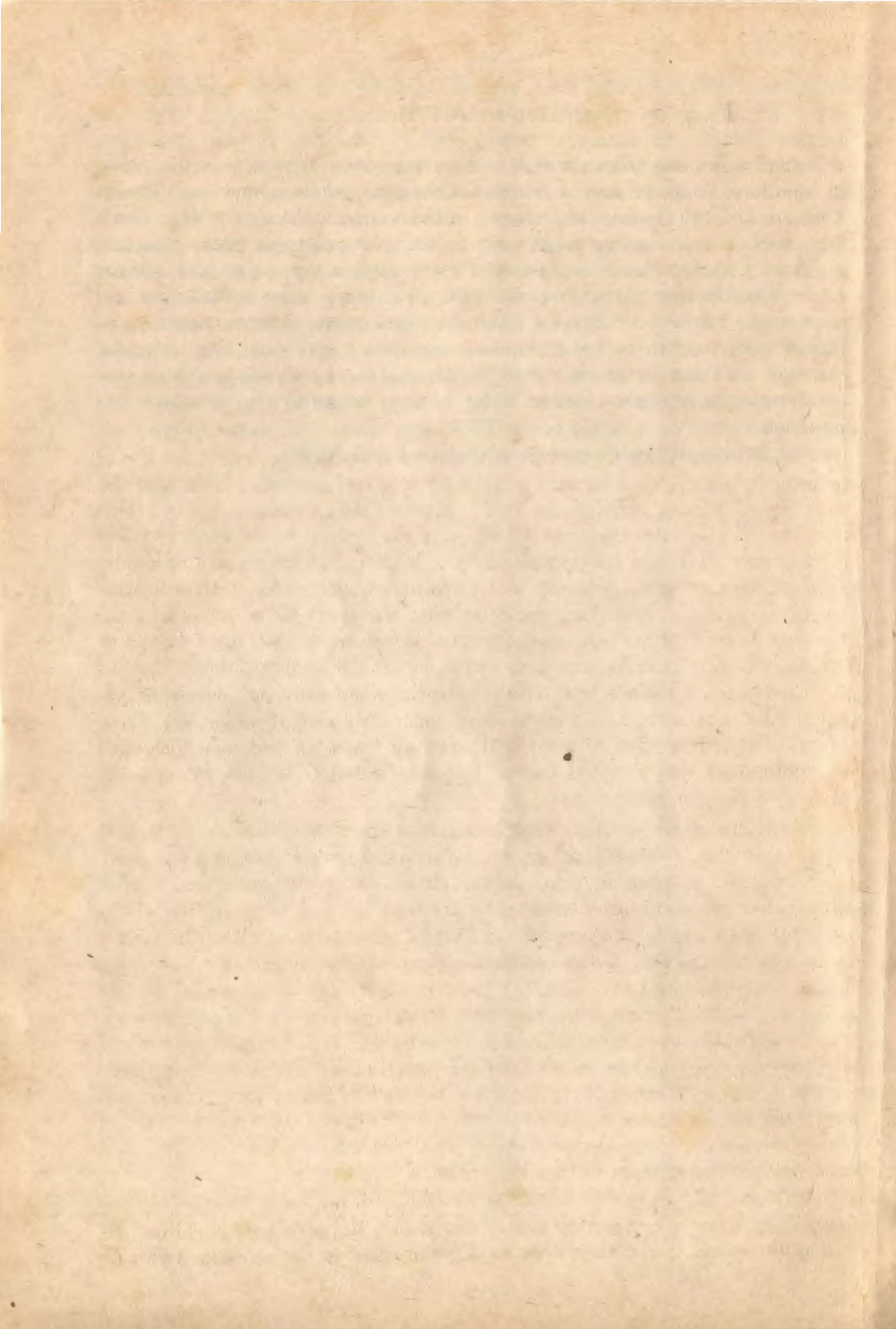
When the world of power and politics cruelly intruded upon my private life I was forced to live in the larger-political-context from which I hope to be able to retreat very soon. Meanwhile this is the brief account of an ordinary domestically involved wife and mother trying to protect her husband and her children

On August 6th 1945 my husband Squadron-Leader Clifford Dalton, R.A.F., a New Zealand Rhodes Scholar, was on leave with me in South Devon. He spent a great deal of his time there thinking.

I never interrupted his thinking unless in a real emergency. Both at my mother's house and my father's — they were separated — I had learned to treat professional work as sacred. Each of them worked at home up to eighteen hours a day: Father as a writer, Mother as a designer and printer and interior decorator.

At my Father's I did typing and proofing jobs. Uninvited visitors were always turning up. As children, two girls and two boys, we developed accurate noses for distinguishing the real people from the idlers and parasites. At our Mother's we had as many real people turning up but far fewer parasites because her work had less publicity. We worked with her in the print-room when needed, but mostly did housework, gardening and reading for examinations. Jenny, my elder sister, had left school at the age of twelve and become first a dancer, then an actress, then a writer and then, in France

with the W.A.A.F. the only woman war-correspondent accredited to S.H.A.E.F. (Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force.) My elder brother, David, was serving in Burma with Father's old regiment, the Royal Welsh Fusiliers. My younger brother Sam, who was deaf, had been working in a factory. I was serving in the W.A.A.F. as a radar-operator and had met Cliff on a North Devon radar station. We married in January 1942, within six weeks of first meeting in the back on an Air Force lorry. When I became pregnant I had to leave the Aircraft Fitter course which I had just started, and, while Cliff was doing research work on airborne radar in Farnborough I kept house for him. David was killed on the Burmese Arakan Peninsula in March 1943 and my first child, James, was born a few days later. Antonia, the next, was born in January 1945. When she was seven and a half months old a news flash came over the radio. A large industrial city in Japan had been wiped out by a single bomb. Cliff went white. "So they did drop it", was all he said. He kept silent for a long time afterwards.



CHAPTER TWO

Cliff was freed from the R.A.F. almost at once. It was now the policy of the New Zealand and Australian Governments to demobilise Rhodes Scholars whose residence at Oxford had been interrupted by the War Years. The British Government also gave him preferential treatment because he had not been obliged to enter any armed service: he had the use of only one leg since poliomyelitis had shrunk the other not many years before. He had been playing in a New Zealand Rugby Football team, caught influenza and picked up the germ in his subsequent weakened condition. The particular research work for which he had been recruited by the Royal Air Force was now done, nor were the tasks to which he then turned of any immediate importance.

So Cliff got back to Oxford, but unfortunately had to forfeit his R.A.F. gratuity for so doing. And worse, Cecil Rhodes had expressly forbidden the marriage of Rhodes Scholars while they were at the University. His intention had been, I was told, that well-balanced young men of intelligence and animation from overseas should benefit from a liberal education in the unique atmosphere of Oxford. Rhodes Scholarships, though more than adequate for the support of bachelors, were far from sufficient for a family of four. Nor had either Cliff or I any private means. However, in 1945 the Trustees of Rhodes House met to legalise an alteration in the Scholarship rules: Rhodes Scholars who had made war-time marriages would now be allowed to resume their scholarships. We wives were generously welcomed by Mrs Allen, the wife of the Warden of Rhodes House; but her work had now increased so enormously that she was forced, I found, to dictate official letters while busy with her family washing.

After his demobilisation Cliff lived alone for a few months in Oxford digs, while the children and I stayed with my mother in London. He came up on occasional week-ends to visit us but still felt rather out of touch with my mother, who had done her best to persuade me not to marry him. Both of them were mainly of Scottish and North Country descent and shared the same dry humour. My father had encouraged the marriage and, since I was legally a minor, had been happy to give his formal consent. My mother had done so too, but reluctantly. We were living just around the corner from the New Zealand Forces Club in Lowndes Square, which had now become the favourite rendezvous for demobilised New Zealanders. At last, one cold winter's day, Cliff sat, puffing his pipe, beside the sitting-room fire on the first floor above mother's shop. Mother sat tight-lipped on the other side of the grate. I was playing with a baby on the mat between them. The cat had also parked herself there to feed her kittens.

"That's just what I feel like," Cliff said, pointing with his pipe at the balcony window. On the other side of the glass a battered tomcat shifted impatiently around in the sleet with its nose pressed to the window, trying to

join its family. Mother had to laugh, and often afterwards it was I, with too much Irish in me, who felt the odd-man-out among these Scots.

I helped Mother with her printing and took the children for walks in Hyde Park. One weekend I managed to stay with Cliff in his Oxford digs. We went house-hunting and found what we wanted on Boar's Hill overlooking Oxford. Cherry Tree Cottage belonged to an old lady named Miss C. O. Stevens whose father had done legal work on the Poor Law of the eighteen-thirties and had founded Bradfield College. She had developed an accurate method of meteorological forecasting with the use of a telescope which allowed the sun's light to show on a spread of white paper the disturbances of airflow caused by the fouling of different wind-currents. The data she collected was copious and accurate enough to forecast the weather several days ahead: she had only to compare the main airflows at different height levels with those of earlier date. Once, when we had some New Zealand Rhodes Scholars to tea, she described to us her journey on horseback between Wellington and Auckland during the Maori Wars. One character to whom she referred by a most unflattering nick-name was recognised by one guest as his great-grandfather.

The advantages that I had over my fellow-wives was that I had lived in Oxford before: Miss Stevens remembered jogging me on her knee when I was very small. My parents had gone to live on Boar's Hill after the First World War when my father took up his Exhibition at St. John's College with the help of a disability pension. We were luckier in a way as Cliff was in good health apart from his lame leg, and the Rhodes Scholarship, though meagre for the support of our family, kept me from having to go out and earn money myself. Caroline was born in Cherry Tree Cottage, Antonia learned to walk, and James went to his first school nearby when three and a half.

Cliff continued his semi-bachelor life. The research work for his engineering Doctorate kept him long hours at the laboratories. He rowed stroke in the Oriel College crew, helped coach the Oxford University Rugger team and spent his spare time, most afternoons, at the Trout Inn talking physics with John Ward, who though just over twenty was already one of the most advanced physicists in certain areas of electronic theory.

When the cherries were ripe, or food-parcels arrived from New Zealand, our house would be crowded with undergraduates, graduates, professors and members of my own family. In the summer our climbing yellow roses gave out an overpoweringly strong scent, the hollyhocks sprouted to enormous heights, and, as a rule, the hammock under the cherry trees had someone crooning peacefully in it as it swung. These were peaceful days.

At last Cliff's thesis was written, proofed, printed and accepted. On returning home one day with the good news that he had won his doctorate, he told me characteristically: "Thanks for not getting in my hair." And I had,

indeed, done everything possible to help him get as much out of Oxford as Cecil Rhodes could have wished.

At Cherry Tree Cottage we were surrounded by University, Civil Service, Military or Diplomatic Service friends of an older generation, whose children — or grandchildren — had been my contemporaries. Since I now had a great deal of time to myself, and the children would have been sure to interrupt any professional printing or writing job I might undertake, I gardened, made jam when I could get sugar, and took the children for long walks. We went through the woods, over the hills and down through the villages where once I had walked and talked and tobogganed — with boys most of whom had now been killed.

Professor Gilbert Murray, who lived opposite us, was also a walker, with a habit, if we met accidentally on our separate walks, of silently taking the pram to push it over difficult ground. He would then turn back to precisely the point where his own walk had been interrupted. If ever we met on the last stretch home, he would push the pram right to my door, before returning to his own. Lady Mary, his wife, was a connection of mine by marriage. Murray's father had been the first Federal Member for Yarralumla, which later became Canberra the new Federal Capital of Australia. He himself had kept up to date with Australian and New Zealand politics and often, when we waited at the bus-stop together, would tell me stories of his Australian boyhood. As a colonial he appreciated Cliff's difficulties in marrying an English girl of my background, admired him personally, and was careful to introduce him to visitors from all over the world. Murray's Australian background appeared noticeably only once. That was early in the war at a luncheon party when the news came through that Mussolini had moved into the war on Hitler's side: Murray had exclaimed "That damned Eytel!" The sanction taken by members of the League of Nations against Mussolini in the Ethiopian campaign had, of course, been largely prompted by him.

Although Cliff liked the Murrays, I knew that he could have no true appreciation of their worth. So I did, once, interfere with his self-chosen pattern of life, by begging him to come with me to hear Murray speak at a large Christian-Revival-for-Peace meeting at the Oxford Town Hall. Cliff at last consented with very bad grace, not believing that Murray could say more across the Town Hall than across a fence or a table. We had to stand at the back of the hall, it was so crowded. On the platform with Murray was a hearty Christian parson, a Christian peer and another peer's Christian heir. Sincere platitudes were re-echoed by everyone on the platform except Murray who sat on a hard upright chair, very straight, with his head bent slightly sideways, listening earnestly. He looked small and grey, with nothing to distinguish him from any other old man except his beautifully carved face and his absolute stillness.

At last the preliminaries ended, and the Chairman oratorically introduced Murray "... whom all here know as a man who has done more than any

of us here, perhaps, almost certainly, more than anyone else alive, for peace in his long and distinguished life . . ."

Murray stood up, straightened himself rather painfully, then said very clearly and simply: "Ladies and Gentlemen, I have indeed been lucky in having led a long and at times eventful life. But never at any period of it have I heard so much nonsense talked as I have heard talked in this hall tonight."

He sat down. There was absolute silence in the Hall and then a good deal of muttering and shuffling. The Chairman made a few desultory remarks to close the meeting, and at last everyone filed out.

"Christ! What a nerve!" was all Cliff could find to say, and from that time on he paid Murray more respect than I had ever known him pay any other human being.

CHAPTER THREE

When our friends first heard Cliff described as Doctor Dalton they smiled — because Dr (Hugh) Dalton had just resigned from his position as Chancellor of the Exchequer after a Budget leak. Several good jobs in industry were offered to Cliff, but he decided that if what he wanted was mere money, he need not have bothered with the University, let alone take a research degree. Since, however, Atomic Energy research men were considering its industrial applications he would try to get in on the ground floor there. He did, and the Atomic Energy Research Establishment at Harwell took him on.

We stayed at Cherry Tree Cottage until a house was ready for us on the Government housing estate in near-by Abingdon. Soon Cliff became very irritated with the slow progress at Harwell. I told him: "Either get another job — or have it out with the authorities". A few days later he came home with a bright red streak across his eyebrow. As a boy in New Zealand he had tried, after a visit to the circus, to tight-rope along his mother's clothes line but had fallen on her tin washing tub. This had left a scar; when it showed red that meant he had either lost his temper or kept his temper with an effort, or had taken a long, hot bath. So I asked him "Was it a fight or a bath?" "A fight, but run me a hot bath, please, to cool off in". So I stoked the fire, took his supper into the bathroom for him and put a hot-bottle in his bed. (That evening the children missed their bath.) I didn't press Cliff to tell me exactly what happened but left him to do some more basic thinking on the Harwell problem. He told me later that he had visited Mr Tongue, the Chief Engineer, and told him: "I'm damned if I'm going to stay in this bloody boiler-making game all my life. The way things are going here — or rather not going on — we might as well all pack up and go home. There can be no real progress possible here so long as the chemists don't understand the physicists, and the physicists don't understand the engineers and no one has a grasp of the whole show. So far what goes on here is a lot of expensive bull."

The basic thinking which he had been doing for some months was about how to design and control a fast-breeder-reactor; how to harness the enormous heat it generated without direct handling of any part. The answer was that he had to invent a heat pump of novel design. So he invented the sodium pump which was a magnetically-shifted stream of sodium contained in a sealed tube. This was only one of several basic inventions needed for handling the reactor at high temperature and insuring steady output. After that scene with Tongue — who, incidentally, seemed to bear him no ill-will for it — Cliff had decided that he might as well take advantage of at least one benefit of his status as civil servant. So he had put his feet up on his desk for a month and simply thought. If anyone had dared to reprove him he would simply have packed up and left. But I cannot myself imagine any-

one being so foolhardy. Cliff had a rugger-man's physique and, when crossed, the eye of the Devil himself.

After completing his basic thought and consequent mathematical calculations, he put out a paper for circulation around Harwell. Dr Klaus Fuchs, a likeable German scientist of Quaker family who had risked his life in the German anti-Nazi underground movement before the war, saw its pivotal importance and reported on it to Sir John Cockroft. At once, even before the working-out had been checked, the entire batch of papers was re-assembled, withdrawn from circulation and marked "Highly Confidential". Heads of Departments began tussling for the right to handle this new breakthrough. Cockroft ended the altercation by simply creating a new division named "The Fast-Breeder-Reactor Division" and asking Cliff to head it.

While I struggled with short rations of food and clothing, with the children's education and infectious diseases, with the vegetable and flower gardens, Cliff was working on engineering problems of incalculable historical importance. His grasp of them had already proved to show such breadth and clarity that on several occasions Cockroft took him up to London as his consultant for meetings with Ministers and Chiefs of Staff.

Two years before (November 1945) the United States, Canada and the United Kingdom had published a joint Statement on Atomic Energy. This was the background to the secret negotiations then in progress for the exchange of scientific knowledge.

The United States, since they owned the plutonium needed for atomic energy research (and eventually for atomic power stations) seemed to have the best bargaining power. Each nation was secretly struggling for the lead. Players of this international Monopoly Game drop out if they break the formal rules, but are allowed to use whatever they have gained by luck, hard-bargaining and industrial spying. The cards were fairly evenly dealt; Britain had the best brains, America the most plutonium, Canada a modest sufficiency of both. The United States were, however, under a sort of moral blackmail: the other powers knew America had dropped not only the first atom bomb on Hiroshima, but a second one of a different experimental type on Nagasaki, though Japan had offered unconditional surrender some weeks previously.

How can one make sound moral judgments on such incidents? Churchill had ordered the obliteration of Dresden by the R.A.F.'s heavy bombers; Truman, the atom-bombing of Hiroshima. All political realists know that peace unbacked by power is a mere dream — and that power when used as a threat must be unarguable in its effects. From this area of world-politics arose the United Nations, displacing the old League of Nations which had failed to handle them. Gilbert Murray's work had been heavily increased by this change. He was acting now as adviser for a new international type of weapon-control; atomic energy and bacteriological warfare had come to threaten the survival of the whole human race.

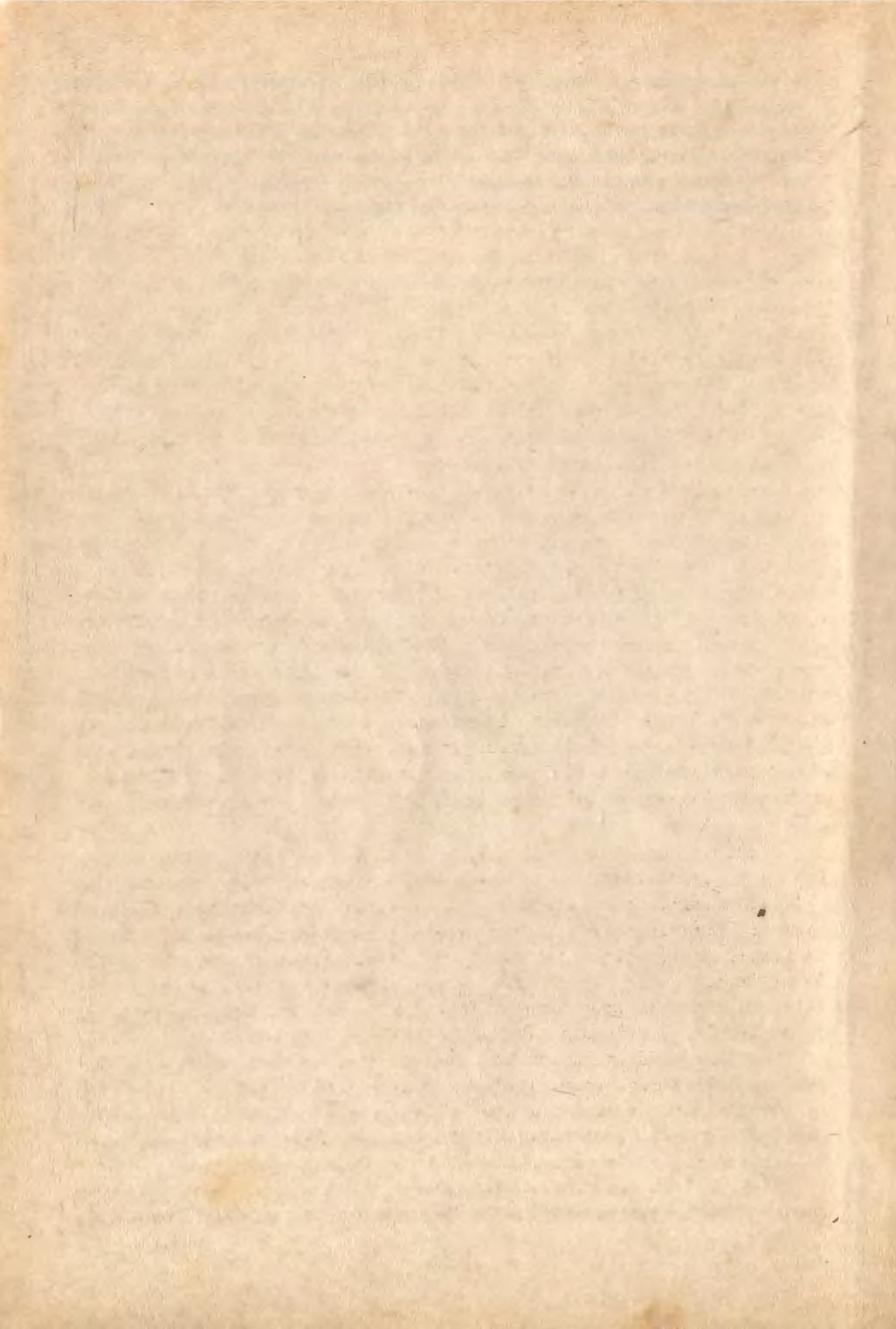
Cliff had finished his basic work on the Fast-Breeder-Reactor design, but could not begin its construction because the Americans would not supply enough plutonium. It looked as though Britain would have to wait ten years for the necessary metal. This length of time was reckoned on the supposition that industrial plant using their centrifugal fuel-enrichment process — which they were secretly constructing at Capenhurst — would come into production in about 1957. Since this would give the United States a long start in the race for industrial supremacy, Cliff decided that we should go back to New Zealand where the children would get more sunshine and better food. He took almost the first job offered him there, which was the Chair of Mechanical Engineering at Auckland University; but agreed to remain on call for Harwell projects that needed his advice. He was therefore transferred from Permanent to Attached basis at Harwell. We gave a party a week before we went, and both the Cockrofts came to it though Cliff had not expected either of them on so cold and rainy a night. Our ship was the *Rangitoto*, making her maiden voyage and taking the Panama not the Suez Canal route.

I was pregnant again and, although suffering from intense sea-sickness, would take none of the pills which the ship's doctor offered me: refusing to let my unborn child be used as a guinea-pig. My instinct seems to have been right. Robert, my baby, was born in perfect health, unlike many whose mothers have accepted tranquillizers of that sort. On the quay at Wellington I met Cliff's father, a master-builder in the Waikato which has been called the richest grazing country in the world. Racehorses thrive there; indeed a large percentage of Melbourne Cup winners have been bred and trained in the Waikato. Cliff's mother, a school teacher, brought up at Niagara, the southernmost township of New Zealand, died before her three boys left school. Many housekeepers had come and gone since her death, but at last a steady widow looked after the family for several years. The eldest son had gone into his father's building firm; the youngest, a well-known Rugby footballer, had just returned from Europe after serving with an R.A.F. bomber-crew and was now back in Advertising. We went up from Wellington to Cliff's former home where I was amazed at the enormous care taken about cooking and personal comfort. Cliff's father had also been a professional pianist and talented watercolour artist. What most impressed my young children was the lemon tree; they had never seen lemons growing before. The scent and zest of one taken straight off the tree thrilled them.

Two days later Cliff brought us bad news. The Dean of the Engineering School at Auckland University, having promised that a house would be ready for us on our arrival, now confessed that it was not yet quite finished. We should have to live in a hotel for about six weeks. So we stayed at the local hotel which was icy cold and provided only breakfast — however, it was at least a good breakfast of steak and eggs. The new baby was expected soon and we had no house. It turned out that the house which we had been promised had not yet even had its foundations dug. Two other

couples with children — the husbands recruited from England by the University Engineering School, and their wives standing in particular need of peace and quiet after their war-time experiences, had also been promised that houses would be ready for them. We found one of these couples lodged in a two-room hut on the lawn of a Teacher's training college campus; the other in a simple lecture room. The Dean showed neither regret nor shame as he explained the situation to us, though the Vice-Chancellor, when we reported it, had the grace to come and apologise. He had trusted the word of the Dean that the houses were, in fact, available. The Dean now explained that we could expect no accommodation for at least six weeks. Since it was clear that six months would be nearer the mark, I agreed to move into another empty lecture-room on the edge of a deserted aerodrome. We had no lavatory, the sink was emptied by a pipe that simply drained into the ground under the house. We used the two tiny store-rooms off it as bedrooms and provided a stove and running-water pipe. When our furniture arrived I did my best to make the place look like a home. To reach the nearest lavatory we had either to cross a narrow plank over a ten foot swamp-draining ditch (this was an ex-Kauri-swamp area) or pass a lecture room full of young men. We had no telephone, and when Cliff was away at night, the children and I were completely isolated. Cliff was lent a university car until he could buy one of his own (there was a queue for cars in New Zealand at that time). A couple of days before the baby was born Cliff told his fellow-professor exactly what he thought of him. This meant that he must visit me and his new son in hospital by taxi if at all, because the college car had been taken "for repairs", without warning, on the morning of the baby's birth. Robert was several months old before our house was ready. We were not the only ones to suffer from this man's dishonesty. Lecturers students and university accountants all had to put up with him. At last, when two students turned suicidal because the same man had caused them the loss of two years research work, Cliff asked him one night to take coffee with us. While driving him home, Cliff warned him to leave the place at once, or else . . . He left. Cliff did his best to tidy up the students' research work and get them back into good heart. He forced a signed statement of the financial affairs from the University Accounts section, drew a line underneath, and then rebuilt the Engineering School. Among his difficulties was that some of the lecturers had been his own teachers in Auckland University and that, since he gave promotion entirely according to aptitude, he was often considered ungrateful when expected promotions were not made. I soon learnt to keep well outside his work and out of his hair, as I had done at Harwell and Farnborough. It was while we were still living in the lecture-hut that news came from Harwell that our friend Dr Fuchs had given himself up for arrest and been charged with having acted as a Communist spy. Fuchs was an honest man and before the war, though working with the Communists against the Nazis, had not subscribed to their tenets. This case, which first made me aware of the enormous personal hazards run by all those who are

in the least closely connected with industrial information of such colossal importance, will be discussed in a later chapter. When James heard that his old friend had been locked away in a big prison for fourteen years for being naughty, he cried and cried. The length of the sentence seemed small at the time to most adults who realized its appalling implications; but to James, who was only six, it was more than two lifetimes.



CHAPTER FOUR

Looking back to discover exactly what made one choose a husband or wife can be dangerous vacillation between extreme sentimentality and a nasty sense of having been cheated. Fuchs' arrest forced me to assess and clarify my marriage with Cliff. Presumably I had something that other women lacked. In physical attributes I was not much above the average, and we had married at a time when clothes were uniform and neither domestic competence nor social ease were assessable. If I stood out in a crowd it will have been only because of my consistent refusal to accept any kind of misdirection from those of senior rank. Cliff himself had told me that he fell in love with me the moment I climbed into the lorry and tumbled laughing onto the floor. But that was not a realistic basis for marriage intentions. And he had told my father that once he had chatted with me for about two hours while he was inspecting some equipment in the camp: "She talked so much complete nonsense that I decided to marry her".

Looking back closely over the week in which he had met and proposed to me, I could remember only one difference between myself and other more presentable W.A.A.F.s on the Northam station in Devon. This had appeared when Cliff, though an officer, repeated verbatim the treatment that his landlord — a former Indian Army colonel — had recommended for all male Germans, and I quickly intervened. We were on the way to attend a technical lecture, down on the flats below Northam and across a field covered with thousands of green-turfed molehills. Since Cliff was lame he found the going difficult. So I dropped behind while the others streamed ahead; then, properly and formally, begged his pardon before saying I thought it only right that, as a New Zealander, he should be warned how much remarks like those could offend our English girls. Cliff was surprised and a bit hurt, but thanked me; after which I wandered off and let some of his fellow officers catch up with him.

Two days later we were off duty at the same time and he asked me out. The next night he asked me to marry him. I answered "Yes; I decided last night that I would, if you asked me." Immediately afterwards he was posted away to Farnborough for a short course and, when he came back to collect his things, we arranged to get married on his next leave, in a few days time. So I collected the two days' leave I was owed, and we drove across Devon to my father's place near Brixham. This was the first and last time Cliff met my brother David before he went off to his death in Burma.

The Commanding Officer who thought that he knew everything that went on in his station was surprised when I applied for leave to marry Cliff. He gave me fatherly advice, a week's leave and a form for special clothing coupons. Cliff and I were married in the Aldershot Registry Office and spent our week's leave in Ye Olde Leatherne Bottle hotel at Leatherhead.

Now, in 1950 out here in New Zealand, living in a hut, with my fourth child just born, I had to consider the foundation of our marriage. There were

serious threats, of which I was far more aware than Cliff, not only to our marriage but to our lives. These dangers had been at the back of my mind when I refused the pills offered me by the ship's doctor. I knew that once Cliff had entered the field where international power politics were involved, it was my duty to become no more and no less than a housewife who would protect his interests, health and safety.

While still looking back for the why of our marriage, I decided that it was largely Cliff's social and political innocence that had attracted me. My own emotional nerve had suffered at Oxford not long before in dealing with a political situation where I found disgraceful pressures being used against weak though decent people. One particularly nasty incident decided me to enlist in the Royal Air Force where I would be free of responsibility and expected merely to obey simple orders. When I heard that women were needed for intelligence work inside Germany and a recruiting officer visited Northam Camp with a questionnaire as to what languages each of us spoke, I thanked goodness that my German was so bad and that I had already opted out of the scene. Now, however, my marriage had put me right in the middle of the mess again. Dr Fuchs, like myself, had found Cliff an oasis of political simpleness and been able to relax completely while discussing technical work with him. He had come for coffee with us once or twice, and settled into a big scarlet-leather club chair in front of our sitting room fire, talking to the children and carelessly putting the world to rights. Cliff, in his innocence, thought of communists as stupid people who went out of their way to do evil, so, for him, no intelligent man engaged on scientific work for the good of mankind could possibly be on the wrong side in politics.

When I warned Cliff about Fuchs, he had told me sharply not to talk nonsense. Now events had proved me right and he had lost a close friend. The headlines in the daily papers about Fuchs' arrest as a Communist spy, shattered Cliff for a while. He said nothing but got up and tossed me the paper as he went out of the house. This was the first time he had experienced the personal pain involved in international politics. Like any child he took it out on me; and like any wife, I carried on and did my best for him, however ugly his mood. He still had not the least suspicion of his own danger; but I was waiting for the first move against us both. It might be an attempt to split us up, to put pressure on Cliff through threats against his family or his past life or, more simply, to wipe us both out in what would seem a natural accident. I now always worried from the moment he left the house until he returned safely; and while he was away found my own isolation at night almost unbearable.

The house got finished while Cliff was down in Wellington on University business; but I moved in at once. I had collected all the neighbours who offered their help and, even though it started to pour with rain, set them to work. Two kindly Yugoslav students, I remember, carried in the refrigerator and set it up carefully. After putting the children to bed I tried to make the new house look like home, though still scared about what might happen to

either Cliff or me. We were the first family to move into the new housing-estate, so I stayed up all night moving furniture, hanging curtains and filling the cupboards. At dawn I fell into bed exhausted.

Cliff came back that afternoon to our lovely new house — for which we had waited so long and impatiently — took a brief look round, found our bedroom, and dropped his weekend case there. Then without a word of greeting to any of us he came into the sitting-room and asked me abruptly, "Why did you put the sofa over there?" He said nothing more for hours.

Clearly the trouble was drawing closer but I had decided to face it by protecting Cliff and fighting back with my constantly resharpened intuitions. But how long could I keep it up? Cliff, as a scientist whose brain made him a high face-card in the international power game, might be attacked by people from any country which wanted to get ahead in the power race. I had to draw a distinction between ordinary citizens of such a country, its Government, the industrialists whose work and production keep it solvent, and the hard-working security personnel who must be merciless in minimising military or industrial threats to it. Security personnel have so little control imposed upon them by their Governments that they tend to grow reckless with power and gravely disturb international relations. In some countries they grow so impatient with ordinary government procedure that they infringe on Ministerial power by blackmail and even by armed force. This has long been a hazard in national and international politics, and it is characteristic of such Security organisations that men achieve high rank within them at a time of life when their emotional weaknesses come most dangerously to the surface. The fifth and sixth decades of life are the time when hidden homosexual leanings can turn men into religious egocentrics or practising homosexuals. Achievement of absolute power does not corrupt absolutely, but many unhappy people reach for it because its achievement alone offers some hope of relief for their abnormal emotional cravings. The orders given to Security personnel by a Government that expects trouble from rivals seldom come with any limitation on the methods to be used; it is understood, only, that international incidents that may reach diplomatic levels are ruled out. Thus security methods as a rule contain an element of organised sadism wholly beyond the knowledge or intention of the Government concerned — and this implies practises that would deeply shock all ordinary citizens.

The problem of fighting back in Cliff's protection would, I knew, involve me in a study of morbid psychology; and what made things more difficult was that Security personnel can command all the money they need and count on the assistance of powerful vice-racketeers and gangsters. What limits, if any, could be imposed upon acts of aggression against myself and Cliff? And what sort of aggression could be expected while we lived this wholly domestic life in a law-abiding friendly New Zealand neighbourhood? We seemed quite isolated there except for the Engineering School students and Teachers Training College students, a few cattle farmers and sheep farmers and a large military camp lying three miles away. Since the New Zealand legal system

offers adequate protection of the individual — particularly if he has reasonable standing in the community — physical attacks or attempts at character-assassination were unlikely while we stayed there; but there might be deliberately organised car-smashes. So I wrote to my sister Jenny asking her to accept the guardianship of the children should Cliff and I go together. She told me some years later that she had read this as implying that Cliff was mixed up in the Fuchs case and that I was ready to escape with him if he had to leave the country. She had been under certain stress herself since helping to clear up Sinn Fein activity.

Jenny also knew that Cliff had taken no notice of my warning after I had unexpectedly caught Fuchs in a situation which seemed odd enough to be reported to the correct authorities. Nor could she believe in Cliff's abnormal political innocence.

So I ruled out acts of physical aggression as unlikely, although attempts at dividing us by deliberate scandal-mongering would doubtless be made. And soon afterwards indeed Cliff became almost insanely suspicious while I went out shopping or he went away on business. I tried unsuccessfully to identify this scandal and trace its source; and then began to worry whether he might have a skeleton in his own cupboard. He had been friendly with a Danish girl before we met but as a Rhodes Scholar could not marry her, and from a letter which he read and put away in embarrassment while we were in Cherry Tree Cottage, I gathered that she had expected him to wait for her. I would gladly have accepted any confession he might make about his earlier life, if only because I wanted to keep him from being blackmailed. But he grew progressively more morose and unpleasant and I could do nothing to help him. Years later, after his death, an English friend of ours told me that, one evening while he and Cliff were out on a fishing trip together, Cliff had dressed up smartly. Suspecting that Cliff had some girl friend in tow he warned him to watch his step because my health was already clearly breaking under the strain of his cruelty to me. Cliff went berserk, tried to brain him with his stick but luckily missed. After a time he had managed to pull himself together and apologise, though warning the Englishman to mind his own bloody business in future. Cliff had now become incredibly parsimonious. I could no longer feed and clothe the children properly, let alone myself with the allowance he gave me. Once in desperation I asked Jenny for help. She sent me her share of our grandmother's small bequest and grew extremely worried about my situation. But there was nothing I could ask her to do; especially as Cliff had become an admirable Professor: all his students and university colleagues treated him with respect and most of them with affection. Meanwhile he was consulted by representatives from several British firms, especially one with big defence-research projects. Sometimes they would meet him in New Zealand; sometimes at Harwell when he flew over for consultations about the Fast-Breeder Reactor. The Reactor had at last been given the go-ahead signal by the British Government, the United States having released plutonium for its use. No consulting fees were ever, it seems,

paid him. This worried me a lot because as a University Professor he was now allowed to accept them. And if this had not been so he would have been entitled to resign his professorship unless the authorities would relax the rules. In other words — where was the money going? And if it was not coming in — why was it not?

His temper grew so sharp and his nerves so raw that I dared not question him. After my two serious bouts of jaundice and the birth of Margaret, our last baby, the doctor told Cliff that I must be allowed six weeks relief from domestic strain. Cliff let me go for a single week, being careful to book not only my hotel and air passage, but the car trip from the air-field to the hotel. At any rate I had five days rest in the Bay of Islands, where I painted and took ferry trips before returning, more dead than alive, to the trouble at home.

At the end of five years which had been Cliff's contractual term for his Chair, the new Australian Atomic Energy Commission, which had been set up by the Minister of National Development, invited Cliff to become Chief Engineer of the research project at Lucas Heights, near Sydney. The invitation had been signed by General Sir Jack Stevens, who was said to have captured Tobruk. Cliff accepted but soon afterwards found that another scientist had been slipped in as his senior. Cliff, though disgusted, took his demotion calmly. Since the British authorities were to co-operate with the Australians in setting up the Lucas Heights project, we sailed for England on the maiden voyage of the *Orsova*. There the basic design and contract work had to be arranged for shipping to Australia.

We touched at Sydney where we were lodged for four days at the Oceanic Hotel in the beach-suburb of Coogee. The Australian Atomic Energy Commission Headquarters were nearby in a once-lovely old house, now defaced by tall, tasteless administrative extensions which blocked the sea-view for a row of houses behind. When I asked an official why the local authorities had allowed this to happen, I was told that in such matters Commonwealth orders overrode State regulations; which when I studied the Atomic Energy Act I found to be quite true. Such plain bad taste and rank-pulling bad manners should have warned me what treatment I could later expect from the responsible authorities.

It was at Coogee that the first physical attack on Cliff's health was made. He came back from lunching with Professor Baxter, then the Deputy-Chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, and suddenly collapsed in a shivering terror. He had no temperature, only a blinding headache. After doing what I could for him, I offered to take the children out for a walk and leave him in peace. He panicked and refused to let us leave the hotel. Eventually he allowed me to take them out for no more than fifteen minutes by his watch, on condition that we followed a route which he could watch from the window. He refused to let me call a doctor or to let me take a specimen of his urine for the British authorities to analyse. Whatever the drug may have been, his brain had been speeded up and in those four days he did an aston-

ishing amount of work on basic decisions about fields of research and about the probable financial cost and number of employees at different levels for setting up the organisation as the research developed. Nevertheless, to guard against a recurrence of his sweating panic I sat in the park opposite the hotel with the children where he could get a view of us if he walked a few paces down the corridor. I telephoned an old school-friend of mine who lived about fourteen miles out of Sydney. Cliff, the children and I took a taxi there; I got all my washing done in her machine and dried in a good wind. When we were driving back to the hotel Cliff got a new attack of the shivers and made all of us except little Margaret lie down at the back of the car — which was a station wagon; he put her under the dashboard in front of him. He felt sure that we would be involved in a crash.

It was a relief to be back on the *Orsova*, though because of my previous attacks of jaundice I was weak with sea-sickness for the whole voyage. Jenny was waiting for us at Naples and took us up Vesuvius. Cliff seemed to have almost recovered his nerve but was still extremely troubled about our going too near the crater's edge. Afterwards we were blessed by the Easter procession as it passed Aunt Teresa's waterfront cafe where we were having lunch — there the children ate octopus for the first time, and Margaret made friends with the band, and Jenny bought coral necklaces for the girls and cameo earrings for me. We had watched them being made from enormous shells. We bought a foot-high chocolate Easter Egg for my mother and took it back to London with Jenny's good wishes.

On arrival at Harwell we found that someone had mislabelled all our luggage which was then dumped on Sydney wharf. So we managed as best we could for two months with beds, chairs and tables borrowed from the Atomic Energy Hostels at Harwell and a few saucepans which we brought for ourselves. I always keep the family Georgian table silver in my hand-luggage when I travel, so we at least ate like gentlefolk though walking on bare boards. The eighteen months that we expected to stay in England drew out to more than two years. The children found it hard to accept the English social system as it was shoved down their throats at school. The headmaster actually shouted at James for having joined the local boys in a bicycle race; he called it a disgrace to the school. Yet the Bible passages he was given to study were too stark for boys of his age, as I told the Headmaster — especially the book of Leviticus — and the maths teacher was an evangelical parson who did not believe in evolution. Since this was the only local school available for the Harwell children, locally known as "quiz kids", Sir John Cockroft secured a large Government grant for Science Laboratories and teaching. However, the Headmaster, a Classicist, did not regard science as a study fit for gentlemen and boasted of knowing none himself. It was so old a school that, it was claimed, some of its old boys had fought against William the Conqueror in 1066. There was a young boarder there who had saved up weeks of pocket money for a brief stolen visit to his mother who lay desperately sick in a London Hospital. The father,

a commercial air-pilot was away on an overseas tour. On the boy's return to school he was treated as a criminal.

James fell ill and the doctor diagnosing incipient ulcers, asked me for his report. I showed it to him. It was a savage attack on James' intelligence and character. The doctor told me that other cases of illness had been caused by reports from the same school, and since my husband was away in America he asked leave to intercede with the Headmaster on my son's behalf. I never heard what happened at that interview, but at least the next report was not quite so vicious. James had come to hate England and it took him years to recover the academic ground he had lost there.

Cliff, once more a civil servant, was forbidden to accept payment for any outside work he might do. The Dutch Government wanted him to be their independent advisor on the choice and siting of their atomic power and research stations. He stayed in Holland for some time and came back delighted by the intelligence, activity and courage of the Dutch scientists and industrialists he met. His sole permissible reward was a big box of the best cigars at Christmas; but he made some very good friends. What he learned from the Dutch about their German occupation made him refuse any dealings with German firms that were not strictly unavoidable. The Dutch have always been and always will be anxious about the control of the waters that come down across the border; not only the flow, but possible chemical or radio-active contamination. These are dangers that need constant monitoring.

By contrast with England, Australia looked honest and inviting in retrospect. I was glad that we were soon going back there. At last it was time to go. Our luggage was aboard the *Himalaya* and we had only two more nights in England. Cliff was to attend the official farewell for the Australian Atomic Energy Research Scientists at Harwell; and, in symbolic return for the hospitality afforded the Australians by the British, to present his hosts with a painting by the famous Australian painter, Dargie. Cliff had felt very odd ever since breakfast at our London hotel that morning. He had eaten two eggs, mine and his own — I had been forbidden eggs myself ever since my jaundice. Just before the ceremony at Harwell was due to begin, Cliff went to the lavatory feeling desperately unwell in his bowels. A sudden fearful evacuation cost him over a third of the blood supply from his bowels before he staggered out and collapsed. The surgeon at the Harwell first-aid room plugged him up, with a warning that his condition was desperately serious. Yet he insisted on making his speech at the ceremony, standing propped up by two guests. He was taken back to London in an official car, and that night our hotel was searched from top to bottom by the Metropolitan police — ostensibly in search of official papers stolen from another visitor while he was booking in.

Next morning Caroline came running into the hotel exhausted and absolutely terrified, dragging the two younger children. Two men had tried to snatch them as they left the Lebanese grocers shop and she and the

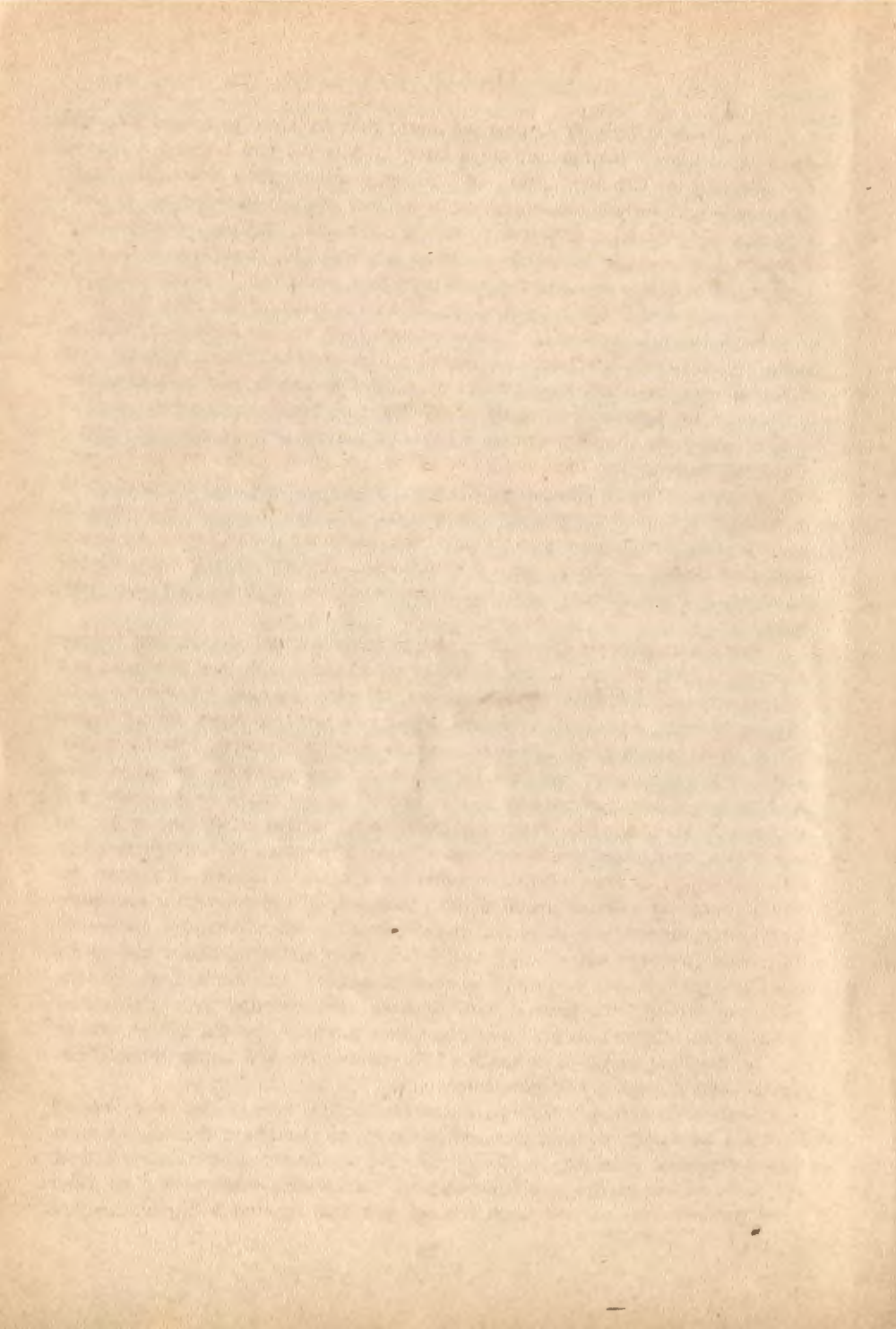
other two had darted across the Brompton Road between cars and reached the hotel just in time. I didn't tell Cliff. I had to work out for myself what to do, and not to give my thoughts away. I dared not trust Military Intelligence which I had good reason to suspect was infiltrated. Had this been a genuine attempt at kidnapping, or was it merely another attempt to break Cliff's nerve? If the former, then it was in pursuance of an earlier threat — a threat against his family in Australia which, if Cliff trusted M.I. himself, he would have passed on to M.I. Therefore the threat was unlikely to have been for a genuine kidnapping which would have made British Security aware of the pressures being applied to him, probably from within their own ranks.

I therefore suspected that the attack planned for them would have been from some poison or infection of a creeping chronic kind with an action like that of V.D. or T.B. or lukaemia. Or perhaps a dose of radiation from cobalt — if, as I suspected, our enemies were people who took delight in symbolic acts of cruelty. Obviously I could do nothing practical for the children now, except get back to domesticity in a country neighbourhood. When Dr Owen Pulley, at that time the A.A.E.C.'s Liaison officer at Australia House in London, asked me what my plans would be if Cliff proved fatally sick, I shocked him by answering that the best I could do for Cliff was to get his children safely back to Australia, even if he had to die in hospital over here. No one makes this sort of remark without hideous reason, and it did of course earn me a bad reputation. If I seemed extraordinarily calm and unmoved by Cliff's illness, this was only because I expected the worst. One does not sit down and weep in a trench when the comrade in the same bay gets shot; one takes vengeance on the sniper. But here the position of the sniper was too carefully camouflaged to allow me a clear aim.

Had Cliff been the intended victim, or had I, or had we both? The accident of my jaundice allergy might have given him a double dose of some drug which in a single dose would have had a less violent effect. If so, what was intended might have been a longer term physical effect, a bleeding postponed until he found himself on board ship with only a ship's doctor to attend him. Or it might have been a mental effect; if so, this too would have been planned on a longer time scale than it had in fact been given. Whatever the answer, Cliff's emotional balance had now been wholly disequilibrated. Probably then, he had been given some psychotic drug with a triggered side effect of surge which would break through the weakest parts of his circulatory system — bowel, heart, brain and so on, but which, under proper dosage control would at first not show such dramatic symptoms. Such drugs, some of them carcinogenic, were already known at this date. One of these could kill a score of different people each in a different way: cerebral haemorrhage, heart attack, bleeding from the bowel, and the like. Cliff went to the top Harley Street specialist in bowel troubles, who found no organic disorder. Next he took a barium meal in the Radcliffe

Infirmary in Oxford, and again the x-rays showed nothing. Then he spent a month in Abingdon Hospital under the close observation of the Harwell doctors. Again nothing was found. This was as I had expected. Since his blood-count seemed to have returned to normal the doctors let him out; which is likely to have been a bad oversight on their part. He should have been kept in bed for further observation. Blood-counts vary considerably: one person who seems anaemic may be enjoying his normal health. At the other end of the scale there are a few people whose normal blood-count rises far above other people's. Cliff's blood-count was very much higher than an average man's, a peculiarity already on file at Harwell where counts are taken automatically before a man starts work, as a check upon any possible future radiation exposure. Cliff never allowed himself to feel sorry for himself. The only grumble I heard from him at this time was that the only books he could find in Abingdon Hospital were always marked "Dalton", discarded paperbacks which we had presented to the hospital before we left for London.

Cliff rejoined us in Wiltshire where we were staying with my mother. Soon we had to face a great many more formalities because we were about to fly by the new Polar Route and must therefore submit to the American demands for fingerprints, declarations and personal information. We left London Airport after a long delay and, apart from a short re-fuelling stop in Baffin Land, flew non-stop to California, where we stayed overnight in a San Francisco hotel booked for us. This was so expensive that, when Cliff's milk-diet had been arranged, I had no money left to buy lunch for the children. So I and the younger ones each took a bag of chips out on the sand at Fisherman's Bay. Cliff and James wandered further in search of a more comfortable place to sit. They happened to meet a Cockney restaurant manager who, when told that they had left London only the night before — we had been chasing the sun as we flew — insisted on treating them to a meal. He was thrilled to learn that he was now only a day's journey from home.



CHAPTER FIVE

On arrival at Sydney Airport we learnt that we were to attend a formal opening of Lucas Heights two days later. Luckily we had booked rooms at the *Westella* in Cronulla, south of Sydney, a really good beachside hotel. There we had no housekeeping worries, and were welcomed by a boisterous proprietor who attended to Cliff's difficulties, fed us well night and morning and gave us enormous package lunches. Cliff could go off to work after a good night's rest and the right breakfast, and I could take the children to the beach and unwind there. Cronulla beach must be the most beautiful one in the world. Its name is a worn-down form of the Aboriginal "Kurra-nulla" — meaning the beach of the tiny pink shells. There are about nine miles of sand bounded at each end by rocky headlands, and backed for its full length by pale yellow sandhills. Pacific surf breaks continually and, as a rule, smoothly, but sometimes enormous waves provide rides for board and body-surfers. The local boys are skilful enough to enter the world surfing championships in Hawaii, which they sometimes win. Cafes, lawns and rockpools — some for paddlers and some for swimmers — are grouped near the town, which is the terminus of the Illawarra railway line — an hour's run from central Sydney. Here I could relax so well that I even started stitching a large old-fashioned patchwork quilt, to celebrate our new freedom.

The elder children found their new schools wonderful after the English ones. A full set of new school uniforms made them look less like outsiders and shortened the time of adjustment. Already owning an International Drivers Licence, I got a New South Wales one with no more serious formalities than an eye test. Cliff unfortunately needed a special test for a Disabled Driver's Licence and had to wait several days before he could take it. Meanwhile we had bought a new Holden, a car made in Australia and especially designed for Australian conditions. It can travel thousands of miles over corrugated roads without shaking to pieces, or through swamps and up terrific grades without a falter, and then be driven into town for smart functions without needing more than a brief run through a car-wash. Holden spare parts are always on ready sale throughout Australia and easily adjusted. The only extra fitting that I have ever bothered about are safety belts and disc brakes — which should, of course, be standard on all cars. Cliff had brought his special hand-throttle, often needed by a one-legged driver when starting-up on hills; I got that put into the car before driving out to the high scrub land south of Sydney where the Lucas Heights Research Establishment had now been built.

Most Australian building-contractors dislike trees. The site-clearing contract for Lucas Heights included a clause to the effect that sound trees must, wherever possible, be left on the site for landscaping purposes. Only the letter of this clause had been obeyed. Two trees are plural and no more than two small ones had been spared; but Cliff started a big planting of

native trees as soon as he saw what had happened. He was now not only Chief Engineer and Deputy-Director but had also secured what seemed the unenviable job of Safety Officer. He explained to me that so long as he could veto everyone, even politicians pressuring for speed on certain projects, he felt just so much safer. Cliff took enormous pains in improving the look of the site and encouraging the gardeners. He had once won an Agricultural Scholarship — back in 1938 while he was waiting, without much hope, for the Rhodes scholarship nominations to come through. His mother's family were prosperous sheep-farmers down in the South Island. Maybe farming would have been a far more suitable occupation for a man of his great strength and full-blooded temperament than sitting at an office desk and keeping his temper with difficulty. Such physical power and presence impressed even his desk-bound colleagues, few of whom dared disagree with him.

There is a point here which should be brought out clearly. The mad scientist is not a mere gruesome fantasy dreamed up for comics and thrillers; he can be disturbingly real. The human brain needs a natural fail-safe device when its tasks exceed the bounds of health. For some scientists — especially those with migraines, the "escapists" with imaginary ailments, and many who suffer minor nervous breakdowns — this fail-safe device is built in. Aborigines who reach a point of extreme mental discomfort just disappear — the Australians call it "going walkabout" — which is why Aborigines are considered unreliable even by whites who rely on tranquillisers, or whisky and a couple of weeks "up the Cross" (a visit to the King's Cross night-club area of Sydney) to keep them going for the next few months. Most scientists who work close to their mental limit, year after year, build up a backlog of near-exhaustion which affects their mental stability, though not necessarily their powers of logic. They become pernicious, old-maidish, touchy, bitchy, and in the end reach a point where, if not restrained by force, they will go over the edge into severe paranoia and believe the whole world is against them. There are so many fields of top-level research where a paranoiac could endanger life that strict international safety rules should be laid down for the mental health of all who handle dangerous materials, whether bacteriological or radio-active. Monthly checks for incipient breakdowns should be a routine obligation before scientists are allowed access to such materials. Moreover, the range of such checks should be broadened to include military and political officers who might be required to issue orders for such research. Local safety officers are able to control work only up to a point. Even if they suspect an employee's intention to act dangerously they are provided with no safety lever to pull. It is the old insoluble problem of "who watches the watchmen?" Such an international safety rule would lessen the dangers.

This subject had been on my mind since my last stay at Oxford, where I saw how many minds damaged by scientific research were being treated in "Nursing Homes", and how disproportionately many wives of scientists

and mathematicians had gone there to recover from nervous breakdowns. The wives would have been safer as targets for knife-throwers in a circus — the knife-thrower at least is not trying to destroy his woman. Their husbands, it seems, had been using every trick of mental cruelty that sick but still gifted brains can devise without their colleagues becoming aware of it. These were cases in which it would have been difficult even for a trained morbid-psychologist to draw the line between mental sickness and simple domestic misunderstanding. With a fine physique, a normal attitude towards sex, a magnificent brain, an irreverent sense of humour and a natural hunger for heavy exercise that removes accumulated waste products of exhaustive thinking, a scientist is unlikely to go mad however hard the tasks he has set himself. I had never known any such to crack up mentally or emotionally. Yet Cliff, their former exemplar, was plainly cracking up in schizophrenia. The split was between a hard-working, even-tempered, well-respected scientist while at work, and at home a devil who scared his children and bullied his wife. I examined my own conscience and found it clear. I had never wrangled with him or denied him anything. Yet he denied me enough money for housekeeping, clothes, books, even medicine — let alone pin-money or entertainment money. The children fled from the house as early in the morning as they could, snatched their meals before he came home at night, and crept to bed through the wash-house door. I had no money to replace our sheets or clothes and when winter came the children had to use the floor rugs as extra covers. When Cliff came home and found James listening to popular music instead of a classical programme he would go wild and knock him about. At night I was often so frightened of him that I slept in the car. We survived as a family only because I had explained to the children that father was dangerously ill and that his behaviour was merely a symptom of his suffering. They took my word for it. Cliff's headaches became worse, his temper grew so violent that I was soon living in constant danger to my life. When I went to bed at night I now automatically curled up tight because when he came back he always sat down hard on my side, just where my feet would be crushed, to remove the caliper from his leg.

Cliff was now earning five thousand pounds a year salary of which, the Australian taxes being light, he cleared more than four thousand. This was big money in the Fifties. Yet he gave me so little housekeeping money that I could feed the children only by going out to work as a domestic help, at three shillings an hour. I got these jobs through a friend of mine who ran a domestic agency and knew my troubles. She had once turned up at our house unexpectedly and found Cliff in one of his violent moods. He had calmed down almost immediately, but those few moments had been enough: she had seen the insane light in his eyes. The jobs she found me — all with old people — were discreetly chosen and she told nobody about Cliff's mental breakdown. The evil remained hidden, the children got enough food and clothes, and Cliff kept his job. Then one day little Margaret

suddenly exclaimed, as she saw her father seated in front of the sitting-room fire, "Father, there's a hole in your head!" She meant a bald patch. This was a moment of horror for me. Cliff had been acting like a man suffering from premature mental senility but, so long as he had a healthy circulation (as obviously he had) I could diagnose only a reduction in the quality of the blood circulating through his brain, a reduction which would allow no more than half of his normal powers to function. Such a severe reduction of blood-quality suggests a lowered blood-count, a lowered blood-count in a man who eats and works normally, suggests cancer. And signs of induced cancer were what I had been dreading ever since his first sickness in London. The first sign in rats so infected is the loss of patches of hair.

I let Cliff's natural vanity draw him to the doctor. His hair was black and naturally curly, but he kept it cut so short that, except when water-ringlets formed over his forehead while swimming, it looked merely wavy. The doctor sent him to a hair-specialist who diagnosed alopecia, a nervous condition, gave him some lotion and recommended a holiday. Except for that single weekend at Oxford and four days at Wellington many years before I had taken no holiday alone with him since our marriage. I did not expect to enjoy this one, but forced him to take me, after persuading an ex-nurse to look after the house. We stayed in a motel in Burleigh, just south of Brisbane, where except for a few periods of an hour or so each, he did not relax his unpleasantness for the full fortnight. When we got back to Cronulla and he resumed his work, things grew even worse. One morning I found him, absolutely grey, lying across the bed with his head over the edge; he had tried to regain full consciousness after bending down and suddenly straightening up. So I told the family doctor that my husband's behaviour which, as he knew, had already made my own hands break out into severe nervous dermatitis, had now reached a point where it was not only clear that he was dying, but probable that he would kill me before he died. The doctor, from whom Cliff had always carefully concealed his insane other self, told me that I was talking nonsense and offered me tranquillisers for my "nervous condition". I told him in Service language exactly where he could put his tranquillisers. Then I rang up the medical officer at Lucas Heights, a first-rate man. I knew his angle of research work on cancer and had expected him to make a break-through before long, so I told him that Cliff seemed to have reached an advanced stage — probably the last, in fact — of cancer, and that he must do something about it at once. He too pooh-poohed my diagnosis, implying that I was hysterical, and asked did I expect him to knock at the Deputy-Director's door and ask leave to examine him for cancer. That to say the least would be highly embarrassing and silly. I replied, in a cold rage, that it would be a damned sight more embarrassing if the Deputy-Director were to die on the door-step of his own cancer-research laboratory.

Two days later Cliff told me that this George had been around pricking everybody in sight for some new sort of research or other. And four days

later Cliff was in hospital being given blood transfusions. The diagnosis was cancer of the bowel. The surgeons operated, and sewed him up again. Presently he returned with a greatly improved temper but told people that I had decoyed him into hospital only because I wanted to preserve my source of income. I discussed his case with the hospital Sister, explaining that I had not thought it wise to pay him more than short visits, because he hated me. She assured me that this was a common symptom in the cancer ward.

Cliff had been just about to visit England. Dounreay — and, as I later learned, the atomic-powered submarine named Hunter-Killer — had reached a stage of development where only Cliff could supply thought of the needed quality. I am still uncertain whether my information about the Hunter-Killer research is correct; but I know at least that Rolls Royce, who contributed to the design, were in touch with Cliff and that the U.S. Navy had asked him to visit their atomic-powered submarines when they called at Sydney. There were, I knew, patents registered in Cliff's name — but for which the British had paid him only the formal half-crown, because he had still been working for them on Permanent staff basis when he invented the design. But these patents had been sold to the U.S.A. about 1951-2 while we were in New Zealand. I recalled that Cliff had been expected to pay his own fare down to Wellington from Auckland, where he would sign the documents in front of the American consul, so he lost money on the deal. The Americans, I knew, were not being sold industrial-power patents. Yet Defence patents were a matter of mutual concern between the American and British Governments, so I supposed that these were military or naval patents that he was signing away. He was somewhat cynical about the whole transaction, telling me that he had asked the American Consul whether he would also be charged for the paper on which he had signed away his patent-rights.

He flew to England in a post-operative condition and was away for about six weeks. On his return he told me that he would soon have to revisit Dounreay and make sure that they didn't balls things up again on the last lap; they had taken the wrong turn without referring back to him and caused themselves a lot of trouble.

A serious domestic crisis greeted his return. A party of his relatives were on a stop-over from a boat bound for England and he had invited them to meals at our house. As usual I had budgeted down to the last shilling, got together a decent meal and cooked it. I decided to risk his temper and ask him, in the kitchen, while his relatives were still in the house — so that he would not dare hit me — for enough money to cover the food and drink. But when he manoeuvred too adroitly to give me a chance, I decided to wait until the next day; by then his temper was so dangerous that I got stuck without food, money, or any hope of getting the children their next morning's breakfast. The shops were still open that evening, because this was a seaside holiday town; so I did something which I had never done before — I went through every pocket of his clothes and found a life-saving ten shillings in the pocket of a suit which he had not worn for months. Also in the breast-pocket of a

suit he had worn in London, I found letters which offered me irrefutable evidence for a divorce. I quickly took the letters to the bathroom, locked myself in and studied them. I felt no worry for myself, but only fear of the appallingly false position in which he had put himself should the story come to light.

I put on a coat, went into the sitting-room where, for once, the two eldest children were sitting quietly next to Cliff watching television, and switched the television off. Cliff got up, prepared to throw a temper, but suddenly saw my face. I told the children to fetch their coats and come for a walk with me. They shouted that they would be warm enough without coats and rushed outside to wait for me.

Cliff asked, with a scared look, what all this was about? I told him that I had, for once, been through his pockets. He sat down, on a chair.

The two children came for a long walk with me while I silently thought things out. Cliff seemed unlikely to attack the younger children who were asleep in bed. Suddenly a car swung up; but Cliff was not trying to run us over. He only wanted me to come back and talk things over. I asked him to wait until I had finished with my thinking. When he had gone I told the children briefly that I had evidence for a divorce but that, although Cliff was growing dangerous again, I didn't think that it would be fair to sue him. I could, of course, get them away and secure proper support for them by a legal judgement; but he was a sick man and I must stand by the terms of my marriage vow "in sickness and in health" — until he had been given a chance to pull himself together and behave properly.

When we got home again the children went straight to their rooms. Cliff asked me to believe that he had never meant to hurt me. I asked him what he thought he had been doing for the last five years? Had I ever got a single kind word, smile, dress or holiday from him, except that holiday which he had done his best to wreck. He had expected me to wear the same dress at functions for three whole years, with shoes that were long out of date, and never allowed me to get my hair done at a hairdresser's or given me money to entertain anyone or go anywhere. He had hit me, abused me and said foul things to his colleagues about me as I knew from my fellow wives — especially about my extravagance. Did I smoke, drink, buy clothes, hats or shoes or go to cinemas? Then how the hell could I be called extravagant? I left the sittingroom, collecting sofa-cushions as I went, then cleared enough space to use them as a bed on the wash-house floor and locked both doors. The next morning I went to the Chamber Magistrate and asked his advice: should I remain with my husband when I had direct divorce evidence? I explained that since he was sick again and involved in matters which might well affect national security, I preferred to stay with him until the question of his health resolved itself one way or the other; but that the children's future was at stake. I explained that I had already spoken to the Child Guidance advisors of the N.S.W. Education Department who were privileged to decide how much allowance should be made at schools for the inattention

of children subjected to emotional strain at home. I was careful to name the Child Guidance advisors because the Magistrate would have come across them in the course of his work, and would therefore realise that I was not acting hysterically. I told him that, although tolerant, I was neither a fool nor a sucker; so that if Cliff's health improved faster than his behaviour, this would point to a basic fault in his character, and it would be unfair to keep the children exposed to his rages. So where did I stand? Could there be a probationary period granted on medical grounds if, in the view of a Divorce Judge, I had seemed to condone — though for reasons based on my overall responsibilities in a matter of national security — a sick husband's moral misbehaviour?

The Magistrate agreed that this was an unusual case, but thought that if I could get a doctor to agree that I was remaining with my husband solely for the sake of his health, and without losing sight of the children's right to a decent life, then, in the event of matters growing worse, he thought a Divorce Judge would treat the application favourably.

I thanked him but, before I finally went, asked him whether he would put on record for my own protection, and that of the children, a document which I wished to remain in a safe until such time as he should think it right to release it for the children's sake — if such a time ever came. The magistrate regretted that he could not do so, but advised me to entrust the proposed document to a family solicitor who would eventually release it under appropriate conditions. He then asked me exactly what was the matter? I told him that, just as a fine open-hearted man could fall sick and become a sly and dangerous husband, so the same sickness might well turn a loyal subject of the Crown into a traitor. I wanted to put on record that, should any suggestion arise after his death that he had shown disloyalty to the Crown, neither the children nor myself could be held responsible. We had done all we could to diminish the effects of his illness and indeed had endured more than most people of spirit would have faced. Finally, since the British were depending upon his getting back to perfect the nuclear reactor upon which their industrial power supply might depend for centuries, I had to risk standing by him until that particular research was completed. I showed him correspondence which gave reasonable indication of the position at Dounreay, and greatly worried him. Having got my message through to the magistrate, and made him feel concerned on our account, I decided that he could be made to give evidence on my behalf by affidavit if ever I needed it.

My next concern was medical not legal. I rang up the chief diagnostician at the Royal Prince Alfred Hospital in Sydney, who knew that I had diagnosed Cliff's cancer in advance of the local doctors; presumably he would listen to me with some respect. I asked him whether he would be prepared to give me a medical certificate to the effect that, after I had discovered divorce evidence which I did not intend to condone, I had returned to my husband only for the sake of his health. The diagnostician coldly informed me that

infidelity was common in a man of my husband's age and could not therefore be regarded as evidence of illness. Since he knew Cliff personally, I was not prepared to explain what security dangers loomed behind the evidence; so I did not insist on the certificate. When I got back home the housework had to be done, the washing hung out, the firewood shute filled, the children's meal cooked. Then I broke our strictest convention by ringing up Cliff at his office. I asked him "Please be ready to come out to a meal tonight".

He asked "Who with?"

"Just with me".

This was another break with convention. Since he never took me out alone anywhere, he realised that a new regime was starting. We went to the Swiss restaurant in Sutherland. I liked the food and said so. He rather sniffed at this because he preferred either home cooking or V.I.P. meals on overseas trips. For example, what General Atomics had laid on for him at La Jolla in Mexico. They are famous for entertaining on a scale never before reached anywhere in the world. A sales manager of General Atomics is said to have once shown an entranced guest around an incredibly lush and landscaped garden in the very centre of a desert.

"What a fabulous contrast!" the guest gasped.

The sales manager replied proudly: "Yes, indeed. It just shows what God could have done with enough money!"

Here in this cosy Australian restaurant, I was having the first night out with my husband for several years. It was something wonderful and unreal. After he had paid the waiter and we were back in the car, Cliff asked: "Where now?"

"Let's drive through National Park".

We said nothing more until he at last parked the car and apologised for his neglect of me. I told him to forget it because from now on I expected him to treat me decently and the children reasonably.

He put his arm around me, but then suddenly stiffened, grunted and bent over. I took the wheel and drove home. Though obviously very ill, he got to work the next morning.

CHAPTER SIX

In a few days time the Prime Minister Sir Robert Menzies would be opening the new Metallurgy Laboratories at Lucas Heights. Charles Watson-Munro had lately ceased to be the Lucas Heights Director, having taken a Chair in Sydney University, and Cliff had succeeded him. So Cliff and I would be the Prime Minister's host and hostess. I asked Cliff for a new dress, shoes, hat, gloves and a visit to the hairdresser. Since I had last bought a dress a new uncrushable nylon with silk-handling properties had come into the shops. With the help of a friend who had once been a dress-buyer in London, I got what I wanted. In Hurstville she took off a stand what looked like a completely shapeless swatch of dull, loosely-draped silk. She insisted that I should try it on, and to my astonishment it was exactly what I needed: a smart, uncrushable, becoming and dateless dress — dateless because I did not expect to be much longer in a position to buy clothes. Then we got shoes, gloves and a pill-box hat covered with yellow chrysanthemum petals. Now, except for blue hair, which I did not intend to wear, I looked like any other sensible Australian matron on show. Unfortunately when my hair was being set, I allowed the hairdresser to spray it with a perfumed setting lotion. The quality of my skin turns most scents bitter, so I was pursued all day by a most disagreeable smell.

When Cliff and I drove up to the dining room for the official lunch some extra police called in for the Prime Minister's visit wanted us to park our work-a-day car behind all the large shiny ones sported by Cliff's fellow-scientists. He was amused, but the normal Gate-Police apologetically put matters right. I hate crowds, so when we reached the dining-room I dropped back and waited for the Prime Minister's entourage to enter. From the other end of the room (where I had retreated, backing away from the introduction line) I got a good look at Menzies as he came in with Cliff to shake hands all up the line. This was the first time I had seen him. His news-photographs showing him as a ponderous pale-faced man with sleek, white, thinning hair had left me completely unprepared for his real looks. Physically and mentally he was one of the most impressive people I had ever met. I gave him a long, assessing look, more as a collector of historical data than as a hostess, and felt sure that no one would notice it. But Menzies himself looked up and caught my eye. He was also making an assessment. I felt like the huntsman in Strewelpeter whom the hare shot with his own gun.

When Cliff reached the end of his introductions, only I was left. I shook hands politely, gave Menzies a blank smile and dropped back again. Cliff looked round the room and asked him where he would like to sit. The chairs were arranged around the edge of the room, with an informal buffet-style banquet in the centre attended by a few waiters. This was to be a prelude to the official expedition around the site and the new laboratories and to the usual speeches.

Menzies indicated the far corner of the room and was then asked to

whom he would like to sit next. Since I was the official hostess, he quite properly chose me; but when asked "Whom else?" he answered "No-one" and seemed not to notice the general surprise. So Menzies and I spent the lunch hour discussing a wide variety of subjects, each probing the other's mind. We discussed the Suez crisis with the personalities involved, also the skills of speechmaking, how they are acquired and used, then Menzies' own attempts to enliven diplomatic forms of entertainment in Canberra and the difficulties raised by French and Russians if ever protocol was strayed from in the slightest degree. I discovered that he had an irreverent sense of humour and was a mind-reader; which made us quits.

Not only had I failed to mention my own background, but I had deliberately avoided his attempts to probe it. He pretended that he knew nothing about me but I could see that, like all successful politicians, he never got involved in any situation without first finding out exactly who was who, either from *Who's Who*, or from some less exclusive directory. This was a habit that must have saved him both time and embarrassment; I have it myself. Menzies' first assessment of me, when I caught his eye, had been as it were a tick against my name; having expected to meet me, he was wondering which of that apparently homogeneous group of women I could be. Though I had taken pains to make myself indistinguishable from the rest, that look of assessment had betrayed me. Cliff's entry in *Who's Who* contained the sentence: "married in 1942 Catherine, daughter of Robert Graves, writer". Menzies, a well-read man of my father's generation, must have come up against relations of ours in the Middle East negotiations which he had conducted.

As Chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, Professor Baxter walked across to take at least the coffee with us. The light-hearted and apparently disrespectful way in which I had been addressing a Prime Minister seemed to vex him, and he apologized for my behaviour by telling Menzies: "Mrs Dalton is the daughter of Robert Graves, the author". I interposed rather too sweetly: "I'm sorry, sir. I am not". Baxter was taken aback: could he have made a mistake? I added, in my precisest Oxford voice: "Not the daughter of Robert Graves. There are several of us". Menzies took his cue from me, and exclaimed in apparent astonishment: "Really, Robert Graves! Well!" Then turned to Professor Baxter whom he knew well as a salvationist of North Welsh non-conformist stock, and said earnestly: "*Graves' Lars Porsena, or The Future of Swearing* is a most valuable book. You must read it!"

I felt ashamed afterwards for having baited Baxter like that, but later found that my cruelty had been a mere slip of temper not, like his, a permanent streak in his nature.

Cliff was now failing badly in health. I had managed to get help from a doctor in England who prescribed Largactil as the best drug for his case, I checked up in the Chemist's big book to see if it had any serious side-effects, but none were listed except in occasional cases, on the liver. Since

Cliff's liver was already affected, and since the Largactil relieved feeling of anxiety and reinforced the effects of other medicines, thus diminishing their usual dosage, I decided on Largactil. The local doctor at first refused to prescribe it — calling it a psychiatric drug useful only for certain types of disturbed patients. I asked him what he thought Cliff's mental state had been for the past few years, and insisted on his prescribing it. So very soon the chemist handed me the bottle of tiny pills and a quarter of an hour later Cliff had returned to normal. He was friendly, courteous, happy. The haunted, hateful look disappeared from his eyes and he was once more the man I had married. Within a week or so the children had learned to trust him again. (Only once, when he forgot to take the pills, did they find this trust misplaced. Cliff turned on Margaret in a violent rage for some fault). So for a few months the children had a father whom they could love. In a sense this was a further cruelty because, when he did die, they missed him all the more. Yet for him to have died without their realising what a good man he really was would have been far worse.

His last public appearance was at a Coogee Garden Party. He looked nothing but skull and bones. The wife of a Harwell friend now working in Australia as a metallurgist, took me for a stroll around the grounds. Seeing that I was exhausted, she fetched two chairs and we sat together under the tree where we could watch the main group on the balcony. Then she told me, very gently, that she would be glad when Cliff died: the pain that he was suffering was more than anyone should be asked to bear.

I could find no answer.

Then she asked me whether I too would be glad — for his sake — when he finally went, and for my own sake too — I should be spared further pain for his suffering.

I still could not speak. The Garden Party had a theatrical look. It came to me that the stage-manager was somewhere near, on the stage, giving orders. I had known the Stage, and spotting cues was second nature to me. I realised suddenly that I was watching a completely false set-up — a lavish pretence of sympathy with Cliff's illness. The plot of the play was directed against Cliff and therefore against me. At this the whole pattern of events for the last few years became suddenly clear: every dramatic incident fell into place.

I heard myself saying, as though to put my sudden knowledge on record, or even as though I were doomed to die in the last act myself: "When they have killed Cliff, things will be far worse than they are now. The most goddawful political scandal that has ever broken in this country will break over my head, and the reason will be my supposed connection with certain war-time events in the Balkans".

This was simple second-sight, though correlated with earlier ugly situations which I had witnessed. A clear vision of Munich 1934 rose before my eyes: a Brown shirt was preventing my Bavarian Great-Aunt Agnes, the Baronin Freifrau von Aufzess, from taking food to a former dependant of

hers in the Jewish Quarter. I could smell gauleiters and trouble ahead. This Atomic Commission must be a set-up for some form of political action, almost certainly right-wing. I had already met a Krupps representative at the party given to welcome Mr. Maurice Timbs, now seconded to the A.A.E.C. on the Prime Minister's orders as the new administrative head. This Krupps man had not been pleased when I identified him and persisted in my sharp questions to his nervous and evasive replies.

My experience of politics had taught me that where there is a black there is also a red — either in competition or co-operation. No political party can remain uninfiltreated once it reaches the point where it has to be taken seriously. Every right-wing organisation demands infiltration by an extra-bright left-winger, and such men always rise to the top. Infiltration tactics were the watching brief that I held in Oxford: infiltration of the Labour Party by the Communist Party, infiltration of the Communist Party by the Fascists, and vice-versa in each case. Real danger comes only when two insecure organisations, pushing at each other and so keeping the situation fairly static, suddenly co-operate — as in the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact which preceded Russo-German division of spoils and ruined the lives of countless ordinary people. Krupps, which had its representative here in Coogee, was now industrialising Poland on orders from Russia. And Australia was being sold out — I could guess to whom! — by the Australian Government, whose Minister of National Development was standing up stage in the bunch of actors grouped around Cliff. His charming wife was a cousin of two New Zealand Rhodes Scholar brothers, Gordon and Gilbert Bogle, whom I greatly admired. Gordon an engineer, had been Cliff's friend since 1938 when they had won Rhodes Scholarships together; he had then taken up naval radar research. Then both of them had become Professors of Engineering in Auckland at the same time. The younger brother, known as Gib, had acted as our baby-sitter at Oxford while he read Physics there. Both brothers had married daughters of Church high officials. The Bogles were all dead-straight and incorruptible.

Suddenly I remembered my grandmother Amalia von Ranke's remark apropos of a schoolboy of the Krupps family who had been suggested as an exchange-student in England for his holidays. She had said severely: "*No one talks to a Krupp*" — meaning no associates of her own South German family. And here was I, Amalia von Ranke's granddaughter, slap in the middle of a bunch of her inveterate enemies. A cousin of mine, a pre-war German airman, who refused to give the Hitler salute, had been sent off to a concentration camp for homosexuals, from which he escaped and joined the French Resistance in Haute Savoie — where Gertrude Stein became one of his contacts. Cliff was a Rhodes Scholar. And if anyone had been pressing Cliff for information, who would be more likely to have made a guinea-pig of Cliff than a co-operative Russo-German group? Then of course there was the free-floating Sydney "Push" in which both the real and the pathetic would-be Communists rubbed shoulders with both the real and the obvious

Nazis. The Push was known for its off-handed camaraderie, drug-taking, obscene photo-peddling and its one tatty witch-coven. The coven was ruled by a woman who wore false teeth modelled on Dracula's, except when she moved about incognito as a dusty little housewife with a plastic basket. She had started out from New Zealand before the war and attended Art School in Sydney. Few took her seriously; but she was clear-headed and cruel and was the woman who broke Eugene Goossens, the musician, by planting obscene photos in his baggage. I decided to find how the English blackmailing crowd were connected with the "Push". Gib Bogle was already looking for the link, as I found in July 1961 when he came to visit Cliff in hospital. He had joined up with the musical side of the Push — he could play several instruments well — and found an opera singer who was a liaison between S——— and the Push; he also told me that one of S———'s brothers still ran a night-club with the usual associated industries and defied the Health Authorities' protests to the New South Wales Government. I had no illusions about Australian politicians as a class. The famous Chalk-Pit murder, committed in England by gangsters working for the then New South Wales Minister of Justice, had never been reported in the Sydney press. And now Menzies, the present Prime Minister of Australia, seemed to be allowing S——— to sell out the country and to dabble in red lamp business. S——— also was given access to Defence information, allowed to arrange the distribution of radio-active material; and on more than one occasion, it seems, given control of the Security police and access to their files. This was while he acted as Deputy Prime Minister, at times when the real Deputy Prime Minister, Mr McEwen of the Country Party, was overseas at the same time as Menzies. I could scarcely believe that Menzies' deep cynicism went so far as to let S——— meddle with the Government's affairs as deeply as that. I could not easily cast Menzies as a knave; yet he was certainly no fool.

I studied Menzies' writings in the Public Library: his published letter to Anthony Eden during the Suez crisis did not correspond with the assessment of the situation that he had given me at lunch. Quite clearly he was a devious man, every politician has to be; yet I could still not believe that he would willingly let a dangerous gang take up positions of trust in Australia. There had of course been his unconstitutional handling of the "Brown and FitzPatrick" affair. These two men had been refused access to their lawyers, condemned for offences against Parliamentary Privilege and imprisoned by Parliament despite a protest from the Clerk of the House on its unconstitutional grounds. I concluded that Menzies' remarkable legal skill exceeded his respect for the Law. If, therefore, I was threatened by a gang whom Menzies could be counted on to back with his legal knowledge, his disrespect for the Law, and his control of the gangsters traditionally retained by Australian politicians, I must do a lot of quick thinking. I must also get right down at once to a study of Constitutional Law; and always be prepared to act in double-character — both as the "poor little widow" (which I

would shortly be) and as someone who dared fight back toe-to-toe against Menzies. I should have to invoke the powers of constitutional law, forcing him back slowly, and not shrinking from physical retaliation if attacked. I foresaw what is called "character-assassination", misuse of security police, threats to my family, blackmail if Cliff's past provided any basis for it, and, of course, attempts at murder. Yet every action I took would have to appear characteristic of a normal worried widow. I could expect no help from England; I could no longer trust the British Intelligence Service. Above all I had to rout out and punish whoever it might be who had forced Cliff into such heart-rending physical disintegration.

He died on July 17th, 1961. My character-assassination had started in May 1961 behind a facade of smiles. The Prime Minister's representative in the Atomic Energy Commission, one Maurice Timbs, alleged that I had tried to blackmail the Australian Government by telling him that, unless given thirty-five pounds a week tax-free for life — which would have been my pension had Cliff's lameness not disqualified him from the Government Insurance Scheme — I would inform the Russians that Cliff had broken the Russian irradiated-plastic Courier Code. He also accused me of having threatened to sell to Russia confidential information which my "*immense technical knowledge*" had enabled me to pick up from Cliff's casual talk and reconstruct into saleable information. That the Australian Police never checked the slander by examining me indicates that it originated within either their own or the British Security Service. The British was the more likely source because Cliff's main work lay in England: one should always consider the fountain-head. It was not until November 1967 that I became aware of the actual form of the slander, when my father reported it to me from Mexico. The Senate to whom it was at long last remitted in November 1967 stripped the cover off the rackets, and called an emergency meeting of all the Pacific Nation leaders to examine the internal and external control of security personnel and reconsider their methods of defence. The security men proved to have been poisoning international relations and risking the defence of the Pacific and Asiatic countries. They had built up a secret sub-structure supported by revolting methods of assassination, intimidation, blackmail and slander unknown to the elected government of their countries. It became clear that Australia especially must tidy up its constitution if it hoped to survive as a nation.

The last few weeks of Cliff's life had passed like a bad dream, though he was so much his old self again that he let no one but me nurse him. He remained affectionate and clear-headed and still ran Lucas Heights from his sick-bed. I had to feed him like a baby, massage his leg, control all his personal intimacies, give him oxygen, make tea for scientists and other visitors, deal with the mail, work out what income tax he owed, and look after the two elder children who were still at home. Cliff loved playing game after game of chess with Antonia. The three younger ones were lodged with friends. I also had to make funeral arrangements of which Cliff could approve

and prevent Timbs from substituting a big official ceremony with a religious service. This last task proved extremely difficult and I had, at last, to take a severe line, Timbs being a difficult man to thwart. I also had to feed Cliff's pet cat Snooker, which lay comforting him on his bed, do the washing, keep up the house work and sharpen my wits for the trouble already brewing about me. Timbs came in to "comfort" the dying man even to the extent of giving Cliff money — owed him anyway under the Entertainment Allowance which he had hitherto refused to claim — to cover the entertainment expenses of scientists who had come from all over the world for Cliff's last-minute decisions. I would fall into bed at night fully dressed and when Cliff needed me for oxygen or some other attention, he would manage to pinch my bottom — which woke me up immediately. Every morning as the sun rose through the wide picture windows overlooking Port Hacking Bay and National Park beyond, he would give my bottom an extra hard pinch and whisper triumphantly "I'm still warm."

Ghouls of course also came visiting. I kept them away except for a rare slip-up. The religious people, too, came to harvest our souls. One woman kept assuring me that I need only trust in God's Mercy and I would find that He had arranged it all for the best. I snapped at her. Then came a sheaf of "I-am-praying-for-you-in-this-hour" letters, and a woman who clasped me to her bosom exclaiming, "Oh, you are wonderful, from where do you get your *incredible* strength?" Then she looked heavenward as though giving thanks. "A Mars Bar an hour", I answered sweetly, which was true. I had not been getting more than half an hour's sleep at a time for several weeks, but the glucose in Mars Bars kept me going.

Cliff's kidneys suddenly seized up to a point where he could no longer bear the continuous pain. He was removed to Sutherland District Hospital where I stayed and stayed, making sure he was given Largactil in his new injections and that he was allowed to see people who needed his orders about running Lucas Heights. The kidney-blockage was making him swell grossly and when the sling by which he was moved looked uncomfortable, I suggested a strut. Cliff at once designed one on the back of an envelope. I went straight out and got a Sutherland joiner to make one. It gave him enormous relief. The next day the Sister from the Orthopaedic ward asked if I would mind ordering six more for her ward: it was exactly what she needed for thigh injuries (mostly from motor-cycling and Rugby). She even offered to pay me with "bottle money" — petty cash that came from returning soft-drink bottles left by visitors. So of course I immediately got her six more with my own money. The joiner said that I ought to patent the strut. I asked him how could I make money out of pain?

One day I told Cliff of an insulting remark Timbs had just made about our good friend Sir Mark Oliphant. Cliff was horrified when he realized the falseness of the position into which I had been put by his own trust in Timbs. He looked at me urgently and whispered, with the last of his strength: "I didn't realise about Maurice. You'll just have to cope with that yourself."

I hope you can. I've done my best, but I didn't know about Maurice . . .".
He collapsed, and before leaving hold of his hand, I waited until the nurse
had put him right again. He was in a coma. I never saw him again.

CHAPTER SEVEN

Situations in which Britain was getting worse than bad service from her security forces in diplomatic, scientific and military affairs had been worrying me for years. In 1955 Alexander Foote gave the *Observer* a firm logical analysis of the likelihood that a "Third Man" was working at a very high level inside the British Security forces. For me and for everyone else who knew Fuchs well, his case proved such an agent to be associated with industrial atomic-energy intelligence. Fuchs had *tried* to get picked up by British security by visiting the U.S.S.R. Embassy in broad daylight at a time when the Russians were exerting pressure upon him. He was at last forced to *surrender himself* to the British Security, thus putting the Russians in an awkward quandary. Either they must torture his father (as they had threatened to do) and so lose goodwill both at home and abroad, after having claimed that Russia treated scientists better than any Western Power — or else they must lose face by abstaining from torture.

Fuchs had realized that however the Russians played the game they must lose face if he called their bluff — and this meant *that Fuchs had deliberately not been arrested — to protect the Russian amour propre.* In other words, someone inside British Security was pulling punches to help Russia's propaganda which could not allow Fuch's father to be tortured. It is easy to be wise after the event and say "That must have been Philby!" but I find that too easy a solution. My assumption is that the British Security Service, like all others, houses numerous infiltrators, many of whom will always escape scrutiny. One agent may do more harm if the service is centralised, than if it remains de-centralised. But if it is de-centralised for safety, infiltration becomes less easy to check by cross-reference, and though infiltrators may find less scope for their operations, they will do more harm in the long run because their presence will be continuous and the material they collect can be re-integrated at the final collecting point. Re-reading Alexander Footes' argument as to the existence of a Third Man well before Philby was uncovered, one finds that the same argument holds good even *after* Philby's flight to Russia. Such "source" men are expendable by the country to which they have transferred their loyalties. As a rule they die before reaching it. They are preserved by their intended host-country only if some other important "source" inside the spied-on country might otherwise switch loyalties.

Who, therefore, still provides a powerful "source" for Russia, inside the British Security services? The man in question would be found at a very high level and probably, like Philby, Burgess and Maclean, come from Cambridge. (Gilbert Murray is known to have cleaned up a parallel gang in Oxford with the help of Sir Phillip Game). He would have an emotional link with Philby — as Philby did with Maclean; or rather with Maclean's wife.

Cliff left a brief, uncomplicated will naming me sole guardian of the children and sole beneficiary of his estate. Nor had he ever expressed any

doubts about my ability to handle our family affairs. The physical disability which had made him unacceptable to the Government Insurance Office prevented him from leaving us a pension, which would have amounted to thirty-five pounds (Australian) a week, tax-free for life. This meant that I must start to earn a living immediately after his death — as a printer and designer running my own shop. This had been my mother's profession and I had learned enough from her to make good money from it before Cliff's death. I had also developed a chemical damascening process of industrial value, and three new printing techniques for silk-fabric printing. Timbs had, however, passed around a rumour that Cliff wanted him to control my financial affairs and quoted him as saying: "As soon as I am dead Catherine will have all her money taken off her by a confidence-trickster". Any intimate friend of mine would have considered this alleged prophecy ridiculous. Yet — here comes the crux of the story — within a fortnight of Cliff's death a gifted young man turned up presenting himself as an illegitimate (or perhaps even legitimate) son of Cliff's, born soon after Cliff had sailed to England and taken up his Rhodes Scholarship. He called himself K—— S——. In the short time allowed me before his presence became impossible I could not shake the facts of his story. So someone behind the scenes had either really been in a position to blackmail Cliff, or had provided the boy with a carefully worked-out false history derived from an exhaustive study of the security files that covered Cliff's background. As soon as possible I sent KS over to England where he would be picked up by British Military Security, if they were not themselves involved in his apparently accidental meeting with me; he had hitched a ride in my car. Timbs, I recognised, was arranging to have him arrested in Australia and would station security police at sea-ports and airports. Under what authority he acted was unclear but I acted fast and beat him by twelve hours.

Any money due to me upon Cliff's death would have come from careful saving. Since our marriage we had regularly put by half our income, and now owned a valuable house, a good car, two plots of land and insurance policies worth, together, over twenty thousand pounds. Immediately before, and immediately after Cliff's death, Timbs had made vigorous attempts to take over my management of affairs, claiming that Cliff had asked him to do so. But the wilder Timbs efforts, the stronger my resistance. Soon he claimed that I was insane and that Cliff had told him so. When I counter-claimed that the insanity lay with himself, Timbs attempted to have me removed from Australia under the Migration and Deportation Act. This is a badly worded Act under which "reasonable suspicion" that a person "who had not yet attained five years residence in Australia" is affected by a "prescribed disease" can be summarily deported from Australia "without right of appeal to a court hearing". The "prescribed disease" with which Timbs charged me was a severe mental defect aggravated by immoral sexual tendencies. He tried to have me placed in a mental nursing home run by a certain Dr Schmalzbach — which would have given "reason-

able supposition" that I was suffering from a "prescribed disease" — and even sent an official AAEC car to fetch me away. This move was defeated by Sir Mark Oliphant's timely intervention. He introduced me to a close friend of his, named Dr Alfred Conlon, and spent several hours briefing him just before catching the plane for London.

Dr Conlon's professional degree in law, medicine and psychiatry, and his record as personal advisor to Curtin, the war-time Prime Minister, and to Blamey the G.O.C., were enough to protect me from even so influential a public servant as Timbs. And at the same time to assess any Security implications in Timbs' actions, which concerned me almost as much as their threat to myself and my family. So I gave Conlon all the details of the KS case which had put me in so dangerous a personal position; and told him how, since the Australian Police were clearly under Timbs' influence, I had reluctantly risked a mishandling of the case by British Intelligence. The risks were that whatever section of British Intelligence picked KS up might *not* investigate and, especially, that the section dealing with Atomic Energy might avoid "seeing" him as they had already avoided "seeing" Fuchs. If so, there would be no clean-up of whatever scientific espionage organisation might be using KS.

And, in the event, even when KS was handed over to the British Intelligence by a keen-thinking welfare officer in Aldershot Camp they acted vaguely and half-heartedly. However, one Intelligence man from a non-atomic section of the organisation was so disturbed by the story that he arranged a military escort "for the boy's protection" when KS was sent to recover certain relevant personal papers from New Zealand House. My sister Jenny whom I had asked to keep an eye on him was equally worried. She told me later that all the events surrounding Cliff's death could have been traced through KS *had the British Intelligence so wished*. After Jenny's own death, the question arose whether her presence at crucial places and times in Kim Philby's life could account for her anxiety for me and my children. Still later I was able to prove that she had made a deal with Timbs, unknown to me but suspected by my son James; and that she had done so *after* writing to our father that "Catherine is involved in a matter which it may be better not to know about; its so big and so deep that all the resources of Interpol probably couldn't cope with it." Was she covering her own position, with regard to the investigation then being carried out into Philby's activities? They were both newspaper correspondents with overlapping interests. If so, then my affairs must have appeared to her as only a minor symptom of a larger sickness; and she would have been correct not only for the sake of a larger cause but also for what she judged to be my family's safety, in arranging a temporary deal with Timbs and his backers. She would have made this deal without even informing my father, who had paid her fare to Australia with the sole object of her putting matters right for me.

Meanwhile, Dr Conlon had warned me of the physical hazards con-

fronting me. The worst of these, which he called a "Jan Masaryck" situation seemed to be the one which Timbs was trying to build up: I would be classified as of unsound mind and then provided with an apparent suicide, as had happened to Jan Masaryck of Czechoslovakia some twenty years previously. Conlon asked me to put this anxiety of his on record in September (1961). Shortly afterwards he died, leaving me without any protection in high quarters.

On Dr Conlon's instructions I had visited my lawyer in Sydney, Mr Langley of Mansell and Norton, who were then handling my affairs. I told Langley, in the presence of a witness, that I needed — immediately — a large life-insurance made out with my children as beneficiaries. Mr Langley naturally asked why the need was so immediate: I explained that my life was in grave danger. When he asked why, how and by whom, I told him that I was in grave danger of a "Jan Masaryck" murder by certain members of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission seditiously connected with a European power hostile to Australia. I then named the man whom Dr Conlon had identified as the ring-leader.

Dr Conlon had not only given the warning (that I had now passed on) but had called James and me to his office and there undertaken:—
(a) To write letters to my family, Cliff's family, and to various people in authority, assuring them on the guarantee of his own professional qualifications and political experience, that I was in no way insane, but had acted in a way that he found sensible.

(b) To help me put my money in a Trust account which not even a member of the Prime Minister's Department could touch whether acting by himself or as an agent, but only I myself.

(c) To take over the Australian end of whatever security situation might be involved, and to co-operate with suitable overseas contacts in settling the trouble.

(d) To back me in pursuit of the confidential advice I had asked and continuously received — since two years before Cliff's death — from the Child Guidance experts of the Education Department.

(e) To back me in encouraging James to enter his chosen trade — which was that of theatrical manager.

(f) To see that no one queried my eldest daughter Antonia's decision if she left her academic studies; since the pressure to which she had been submitted by her father's illness might well prevent her for many years from thus exploiting her intellectual inheritance.

(g) To get me sound legal advice about the best method of patenting my printing technique of commercial value which allowed damascening of fabric by chemical means.

(h) To help me with the legal preliminaries of publishing the black-white Animal Alphabet on which I was then at work.

(i) To help me with my business of souvenir printing and marketing. (I had

already successfully marketed my own printed scarves on tourist boats in Sydney Harbour.)

(j) To ensure that Mr Langley inserted no small-type alterations into the Trust Deed which he, Dr Conlon, had already instructed him to draw up. He added that, when I went to fetch this Trust Deed, I must not sign anything at all, but bring it back to himself — he would go over it with a fine tooth-comb lest Mr Langley might have been persuaded by Timbs to alter it against my family's advantage.

Dr Conlon then began dictating the letters to a secretary whom he had just called in, but first went over the gist of each letter for our information. Then, since our presence was no longer needed, James and I said goodbye and promised we would go almost at once to Langley. As I turned to thank him again, Dr Conlon waved goodbye to us from his chair, telling me with a cheerful smile: "Go and live and enjoy yourself; you've had enough trouble. I promise to take care of the whole business, as I told Mark that I would."

Dr Conlon died soon after. Not one of the letters which he had been dictating reached its destination and Timbs immediately renewed his attacks upon my reputation. Curiously enough the police and medical reinforcements that he brought in were not sophisticated enough to understand what he was about. I was visited by two New South Wales (not Federal or Security) senior policemen; a decent old-type officer and a university-trained sergeant of the new type. I named the man whom I was sure had accused me to them of insanity and immorality, convinced them of my sanity and explained the subversive background of the accusations with which they had been armed. They grew anxious, their tone changed, and I knew that I had blocked this particular attack upon my reputation.

On December 11th 1961 I was nearly killed by a team of men later identified as belonging to two separate groups. One of these was the Australian Nazi Party based in Charlotte St., Ashfield, (a suburb of Sydney) only half a mile from Elsfied where Baxter lived. The other group was an organisation trained in Sydney, based in Melbourne, backed by the C.I.A., and known as "the Croatian Revolutionary Brotherhood"; many of its members were former supporters of Pavelic and had been under Nazi command in Yugoslavia during the Second World War. Its leader had been wrongly informed that I was a Serbian spy, *"having been brought up in Serbia by her mother, an Englishwoman named Nancy Nicholson"*. It came out later that an Englishwoman named Nancy Nicholson had worked for awhile in Serbia after World War I as a Red Cross nurse. How much personal and family background information gets fed into computer-memories for extraction when need arises!

The police-investigations into this attack upon me were hampered, and finally closed, by Timbs' new claims that I was an undischarged mental patient; and that I suffered from a persecution mania occasioned by sexual deprivation. When I heard this I could not help laughing aloud. I surprised the police interviewers by pointing out that this claim was contradicted by Timbs'

previous statements. He had earlier accused me of squandering my late husband's hard-earned money on a stable of perverted gigolos, who constituted a moral danger for my fatherless children.

The NSW Criminal Investigation Bureau (Homicide Branch) of the police (to be distinguished with care from the Vice and Security police who, although nominally under the administration of the NSW Police Commissioner, were in fact controlled by Canberra) agreed that I had been justified in the substance of my accusations against the group of young men who had attacked me on the night of December 11th 1961. At my suggestion these C.I.B. police visited Mr Langley, who confirmed that I had been expecting such an attack because of a warning given me by Dr Conlon just before his death. Since Langley named Timbs as the man against whom Conlon had warned me, they cross-examined Timbs as to his whereabouts at the time of Dr Conlon's heart-attack. I was not informed of the result. The suddenness of the disaster had, it seemed, not only distracted attention from the non-arrival of all the letters that Conlon had written and had posted covering me, but had also prevented Conlon himself from knowing that Timbs had warned Langley not to draw up the Trust Fund deed. All this information was now remitted by the NSW C.I.B. to the NSW Security Police which was then under Sgt. Fred Longbottom of Special Branch, NSW. He had been acting under Timbs' and Baxter's directions and his failure fully to solve the mystery surrounding Conlon's death resulted from instructions sent from Canberra by the Commonwealth Police Headquarters. This Headquarters was run by the Commissioner Ray Whitrod, an ex-Cambridge man rumoured to be second-in-command of the Australian Intelligence and Security Organisation. Any orders sent to Longbottom were only theoretically remitted through NSW Police Headquarters: they went unopened from Canberra to Longbottom's Special (Security) branch. This "passed-through" method was a token that, in police matters at least, the State of New South Wales had not been deprived of State Rights.

That the investigation of this admitted attack upon me had been blocked by Commonwealth Police Headquarters greatly distressed a number of police connected with the case — especially the ex-Service men. As a result they gave me continuous undercover information and help in my efforts to break up the intimidation gangs hired for political purposes. They were taking a big professional risk, but having already seen their own comrades killed in this same cause, shrank from standing aside and letting me be slaughtered.

CHAPTER EIGHT

Convinced at last that certain senior officers hired by the Crown had persistently failed to enforce the law, I knew that my military oath as an ex-Servicewoman bound me to represent the Crown in investigating cases where such men had scandalously defaulted. This investigation was to cost several lives, but I kept it going in Australia until March 1968, and in the United Kingdom until September 1970. By then the scandal, which concerned national and international nuclear politics, seemed to have been broken open and dispersed by the active intervention of trustworthy security men in both countries. My campaign cost me all the money I possessed, but I had thought myself justified in using Cliff's legacy for its prosecution. Indeed I should have felt ashamed to use money which came to me only *because* he died young, for any other reason than to safeguard his children and avenge his death. My father had written to me, quoting Coleridge: "A widow's curse can drag to Hell, A spirit from on high."

I was still busy in the shop I had opened in Cronulla. It sold mainly souvenir gifts such as genuine aboriginal work in wood, bark, shell and bone from North Australia and Papua, with my own printed goods as the main stock-in-trade. I also stocked classical and popular records. My main customers were the wives of the technical staff from the nearby Caltex Oil Refinery, and professional people looking for so-called "hostess-gifts" to take on overseas flights. The shop, one of the first in a new arcade overlooking the sea at Cronulla, went well until the sudden slump in 1961-62 which bankrupted thousands of small businesses throughout Australia. The other shops in the Arcade were forced out of trade one after the other until only three were left. Most of my stock had been made by me and the rest taken on sale-or-return, except for the records for which I had paid the wholesalers in cash; so I came out of the venture with a loss but still in the black. My accountant said that I could have kept the shop going had I been able to lay my hands on immediate capital and move into the main street; but none was available because the probate of Cliff's will had not yet come through. So for six years I worked firstly as a hotel-cook and then for some years more as acting chef, while the children grew up and helped to support themselves.

The only money due to me on account of Cliff's employment was approximately five thousand pounds (Australian), the proceeds of a Provident Fund to which he and the Government had yearly made equal payments. In fact, therefore, the only money from AAEC sources was £2,500. This, under the terms of the contract with the AAEC, was mine from the moment of his death; yet I had had a long struggle to get it from the AAEC, because the death-certificate proving my claim was held by Timbs who, as administrative officer for the AAEC, should also have remitted the money. At no time did I ever receive any money whatsoever, by either official grant or personal gift, from any person in any way connected with the

AAEC, except a sum of two hundred pounds shortly before Cliff's death. This was due to him as entertainment allowance which he had never hitherto claimed: he disliked accepting government money for use in a domestic setting, but allowed me to accept it on this occasion only because he was running Lucas Heights from his sick-bed and I had therefore to supply refreshments for his many visitors.

Cliff got the taxation rebate due to him a few days before his death. Timbs had phoned a friend in the Treasury (where he had once worked) to ensure that the claim was settled at once. The taxation form was filled out by Mr Keith Alder (then Deputy Director, now Director) and signed by Cliff in hospital. This did not take long — I had filed every single paper and receipt in anticipation — and the full rebate came back unchallenged within two days.

Between August 1961 and June 1962 Timbs used Mr A. D. Thomas, then AAEC Liaison Officer at Australia House, London as post-boy for a series of letters calculated to persuade people in England that I had been acting in an insanely immoral way and neglected my children's education. At the same time he suggested that power-of-attorney should be given by my family "To the Government of Australia" (meaning himself, of course) to have me repatriated as mentally unfit. Timbs was certain that this request would be granted by my family on the evidence with which he had supplied Mr Thomas, which were falsified police-reports of my sexual perversion and gross neglect of the children, backed by fabricated medical reports on my mental deterioration. On the very same day (January 4th, 1962) that he sent the final letter requesting power-of-attorney over my affairs, he even opened an account in the name of the late Dr. Dalton's Estate. This was neatly tucked away at a branch bank in King and George Streets, Sydney, whereas the normal bank used by the Estate was the Headquarters branch in Martin Place and George Street, two short blocks away. Timbs opened this new account with a sum of thirteen pounds but, since he had not notified my lawyer, its existence remained unknown until November 1965, four years later, when it turned up in the course of the bank's preparation for decimal currency.

Other letters about my alleged moral and mental breakdown had been sent by Timbs to my New Zealand in-laws. Various members of the Dalton family (including a Sydney publishing millionaire, named R. W. Robson) were therefore preparing to adopt the children. And in mid-December 1961 my medical aunt in England, Dr Rosaleen Cooper received a letter (apparently from Timbs) assuring them that I *"had disappeared after going off upon the high seas with a wastrel, and deserting my family."* The literary style suggested that either Timbs had temporarily relapsed into a peculiar revivalist state, or that the letter was composed by a foreigner who had learned English from Victorian novels. A day later my aunt heard over the phone that I had written to my mother telling her of an attempt on my life.

My sister Jenny then demanded from my aunt the letters sent her by

AAEC officers: Jenny wanted to insist that the Australian Government should protect me from whoever was threatening me. My aunt had received these letters under a claim of "medical privilege" which she accepted as genuine because of the impressive letter-heading and also because they quoted her the standard medical description of mental deterioration under protracted emotional and physical stress. She noted, however, that the tone of the later letters showed a hysterical note of urgency, and that their content degenerated into outpourings of puritanical religious monomania.

When Jenny flew over to Australia she had expected that the Australian Government would help her to protect me not only against Timbs' emotional attacks, but against his agents' physical attacks. She found, however, that the national security services seemed to have agreed to wreck my reputation and get me out of the country by whatever means offered. They were doing so under the influence of Timbs who was supported by Senator Sir William Spooner, the Minister of National Development. And what was worse, Spooner controlled the financial power of the NSW Parliamentary Liberal Party on which the Prime Minister, Menzies, was politically dependent.

Jenny wrote back to Father that I was facing such dreadful odds that he had better not know about it — even Interpol with all its resources would probably fail to clean it up. Then, to protect me and my children, she made a deal with the organisation backing Timbs, that she would let me be declared "in a state of super-sensitivity, verging on mental unbalance"; also that the children's education and the Estate should pass under the control of "suitable people", meaning representatives of the AAEC. This deal would have put me in a position where, being no longer any threat to Timbs' supporters, I would be spared further physical attacks. Part of the deal was that the libellous letters written to England should be returned to Timbs for destruction. My father, by the way, was kept in complete ignorance of the new situation.

Sir Mark Oliphant had been naive enough to undertake the actual handing-over of these letters. All he knew was that Timbs had threatened to sue me for defamation of character because I had arranged to have him sternly questioned by the NSW Criminal Investigation Bureau (Homicide Branch) on what must have been to him the curiously convenient timing of Conlon's death. Timbs had, of course, been bluffing, because he would not have been questioned unless I had managed to persuade the C.I.B. NSW that there was a question mark about Conlon's death in the light of Timbs' notorious activities against me. Moreover, they should not have been authorised to tell Timbs who it was that brought charges against him. No, Timbs would never have dared to bring an action against me for defamation, his own position being so incorrect that no superior court could have failed to insist on satisfactory explanations from the A.S.I.O. and AAEC. But since this legal and political point never occurred to Oliphant, he be-

lieved that he was merely helping both Timbs and myself to extricate ourselves from a mutually hurtful situation.

The basis of these negotiations was that if the AAEC were allowed to share the Trust Fund's control of my children and money, they would help pass it through the Treasury as a recommended Tax-purposes Charity, for such individuals and firms as wished to show gratitude for Dr Dalton's contributions to science. The AAEC even promised to contribute a large amount.

At this stage Jenny had to fly back to India where she was assisting her husband, Patrick Crosse of Reuter's, to open press agencies. As a freelance journalist, she was about to interview, armed with strong personal introductions, the Dalai Llama in Nepal. So Sir Mark Oliphant, with the help of Mr B. H. Travers (an Australian ex-Rhodes Scholar, now Headmaster of Shore School), Dr Rowan Nicks (a New Zealander and Honorary Thoracic Surgeon for Royal Prince Alfred Hospital, Sydney), Mr Gee senior (of Whatmore and Gee, the Sydney Solicitors), Mr Treweeke (accountant of Treweeke and Treweeke, accountants with offices in the same building) and Mr Maurice Timbs (representing the AAEC) set themselves to make decisions for this Trust Fund to which all but Jenny would be appointed Trustees.

Dr Nicks, who had doubts about my sanity, perhaps because of his own parochial N.Z. country background, and had not therefore been surprised when Jenny asked him to "look after Catherine's affairs, as she is not herself nowadays", became medical consultant to the Trust Fund. Mr Gee, being Dr Nicks' own solicitor, decided that it would be kinder all round if my signature were accepted for legal purposes so long as I was "guided" by Dr Nicks in my unbalanced mental condition. Thus the Trustees could have it both ways, forcing my signature from me though still treating me as *non compos mentis*. Effectively, therefore, Timbs and his backers would get what they wanted, so long as the Trustees played along with them. The Trustees also agreed that probate should not be arranged until all moneys bequeathed to me personally by Cliff's will could be siphoned into the Trust. But for this they had to persuade me to trust them, and James, who was old enough to think for himself did not trust either Dr Nicks or his aunt Jenny. He also considered that Sir Mark was too naive in his association with the crooks who were attempting to handle the family affairs. The police now made vigorous attempts, under Timbs' influence, to damage James' social reputation. James had defeated an attempt by two Special Branch Police Officers named Carter and Farmer whom the same Sgt. Longbottom of Special Security branch had sent to force an admission from him that he considered my terrible experiences while nursing his father to have unbalanced my mind. They could get nothing out of him. One night his flat was raided by Vice Police alleging "sexual orgies" but they withdrew after recognising among the guests at this innocuous party the daughter of the Civil Defence Chief for NSW: he was also Chancellor of Sydney University and the most fire-eating soldier with the highest

war-decorations in all Australia. James later found that used male contraceptives had been laid out on the window sills of his ground-floor flat, a type of material-evidence-framing usual among the "21's" (as vice-squads were called from their administrative number). Having failed to make this charge stick they followed James around for a fortnight while he went on tour with his dance-band. But the 21's determination to frame him despite his good behaviour could mean only that they were scared of him; and therefore that he must have pretty powerful backing. This gave James strong protection from various sections of Sydney night-life, and a personal authority over an unusually active, strong and varied group of people. These included members of the various "migrant" (immigrant) groups who were also being chased around by the Federal police forces (Special, Vice and ASIO) and hired thugs of various political origins.

Once Jenny had left Australia, Timbs began imposing restrictions and stipulations which reduced the Trust Fund to absurdity. Among these were the following:

- (a) That the Trust should cover only three out of the five children.
- (b) That the Trust should cover them only up to and including secondary education, instead of up to and including tertiary education, which were the original terms of the Trust.
- (c) That the children should be sent to boarding schools. This stipulation was denied by Spooner (the Minister responsible for the AAEC) in answer to a query from my M.P., Mr Johnson — an intriguing denial since it was proved later to have been written by Timbs for Spooner's signature.
- (d) That Mrs Dalton was not to be apprised of the terms of the Trust under discussion.
- (e) That before the discussion could continue, Mrs Dalton must first pay in six thousand pounds of her own money, as proof of her earnest intention to educate the children.

These terms had badly shocked Mr Treweeke, who rang me up and gave me the news. I told him it was good news insofar as it proved what I had so long contended, namely that Timbs and the AAEC far from intending to help my family, were strongly opposed to the scheme. Here now, I said, was six thousand pounds worth of spite to justify my earlier estimation of Timbs' real attitude, and thus to prove that it was he and not I who was insane. Where could I be expected to find so large a sum? This final clause also shocked Philips, the big Dutch electrical firm who owed so much to Cliff's advice. Having been approached by members of the Trust for a contribution, they now sent a strong note to the AAEC deploring such an ungenerous stipulation. Representatives of Philips then inquired into the clash between the AAEC and myself and did not like what they heard. Thereafter members of the Dutch community in Sydney showed me great kindness, though Philips themselves from then on kept out of sight for the sake of contracts.

Other trustees came to me suggesting that half-a-loaf was better than no bread, and that I should accept this last stipulation to the extent of offering a substantial amount, say four and a half thousand pounds. They had been assured, I was told, that at least another thirteen thousand pounds would be forthcoming from various sources once the Trust was finally set up. Very reluctantly I agreed, since the probate had not come through, and school terms were starting, and the Trust Fund in its original form might be legalised at any moment. And that I had sent Caroline and Robert to boarding schools with fees and uniforms paid by Dr Nicks left me under a financial obligation.

My willingness to put £4,500 into the Trust was remitted to Timbs by Travers. A meeting of the Trustees had been called at Whatmore and Gee's Sydney office on July 2nd 1962, and all were present except Sir Mark Oliphant, to whom, however, a full account of proceedings was sent immediately afterwards by Dr Nicks. Timbs had made the following verbal announcements on behalf of the AAEC:—

(a) Unless Mrs Dalton's remittance was at least six thousand pounds drawn from her husband's Estate the AAEC would not agree to discuss the matter further; her reduced offer was inadequate.

(b) Six thousand pounds was not an unreasonable sum to be stipulated because the "AAEC had already given Mrs Dalton an ex gratia payment of five thousand pounds, which in her mental illness, she had squandered in an unseemly manner on libidinous young men, and therefore would not admit having received."

(c) Mrs Dalton had spent a large proportion of her husband's money on a young man called KS, and was still trying to send him money in the hope of renewing the sexual relationship into which he and she had entered either just before or immediately after her husband's death.

(d) She was filling her home with undesirable young men and paying them to use it for distasteful purposes.

(e) Police and medical reports to which he had access (he did not explain in what capacity) showed that Mrs Dalton was so immoral and mentally unbalanced a woman that the Trustees must save as much money as possible from Dr Dalton's estate by paying it into the Trust, and take the children as far as possible away from their mother's influence.

(f) That Mrs Dalton had already neglected the children's education and this six thousand was therefore needed as practical earnest of her intention to change her ways.

When members of the Trust deprecated Timbs' insistence on securing the full six thousand pounds before the AAEC would consent to discuss any further details of the Trust, Timbs is reported as saying: "I could not care less whether the Dalton children are educated or not!"

On hearing that the members of the Trust had then merely remonstrated with Timbs instead of bloodying his nose, I realised with a shock to what a degree grey-suited society can debilitate male honour. In wartime Travers

had led men in the bloodiest Pacific actions, and had afterwards captained the Oxford Rugger team. Why such a lapse from red-blooded behaviour when the future of Cliff's children was under discussion?

Despite letters sent to my mother by Timbs through Mr A. D. Thomas, the Liaison Officer for AAEC in Australia House, London, intended to persuade her that I was too mentally disordered to want her with me in Australia, she came over. And just as Dr Nicks was trying to force the AAEC stipulation of six thousand pounds down my throat, she persuaded me to withdraw the children at once from school, before further financial obligation to Dr Nicks could be incurred. So their education was again interrupted, and the Trustees professed themselves most upset by this final collapse of the Trust Fund, blaming me for being unco-operative.

We were then visited by a New Zealand friend of Cliff's who had come to Sydney on business. He told mother and me that he had been asked by someone from Cliff's hometown to warn me that the children and I were in danger and ought to leave Australia at once. When mother and I went to visit Mr Gee, I put this on record with him. We had gone to see Mr Gee about an insurance policy matter. Mr Gee first enquired about the five thousand pounds alleged by Timbs to have been given me on an *ex-gratia* basis; I replied: "Mr Gee, did you ever think of asking Mr Timbs for the cheque-butt of this alleged gift?" I showed him the original letters from Sir Jack Stevens finalising the agreements upon which Cliff's terms of employment were based. The five thousand *ex-gratia* gift mentioned by Timbs had been, in fact, the payment to me of money which became mine by law from the moment of Cliff's death and which Timbs had hung on to as long as he dared by withholding the death certificate until Dr Conlon demanded that he remit it to Langley. Mr Gee then questioned me about the money that I was said to have paid KS. I told him the story, recorded just how much it had cost me and named the policemen who could confirm my story. I showed him letters proving that I had sent KS to England for investigation by the British security police in case his story might be relevant to the Fuchs treason case. And both my mother and I insisted that no money had ever been sent by me to KS in England. Mr Gee professed himself horrified at having believed all that Timbs had told him. He said: "We must at once fight this defamation to prevent it going by default." Mother said that my reputation was not so important as getting me and the children out of Australia: a New Zealander had warned her that we were in grave physical danger if we stayed on.

Mr Gee was now extremely disturbed by the implication of the business: he had consented to become a Trustee in good faith, never doubting the truth of what Nicks and Timbs had said about my mental state. He wanted to clean house then and there, with Treweeke and other Trustees to back him, but my announcement that I must leave for England at once discouraged him.

I had asked the British High Commissioner's office in Canberra to renew our passports, and we were working out how and when to sail for England when Mr Gee discovered that the insurance policy about which I had asked his advice was on a London firm and had first to be cleared with British probate. Mr Gee asked me doubtfully if I knew of a British solicitor who could hurry things up. I gave him the name of a solicitor aunt in London who thereupon cleared the insurance through probate with marvellous speed.

Meanwhile, Gib Bogle heard at second hand what Timbs had said of me at the Trust Fund meeting without contradiction by the other Trustees. He also heard that the Trust Fund had been set up largely to deprive me of control over my own children and financial affairs; also that suggestions had been made by the AAEC to hold back Australian probate clearance until the Trust Fund was set up and that I was being forced to pay into the Trust six thousand pounds of my liquid capital of eight thousand pounds. He protested that the assessment of my domestic dwelling as capital conflicted with the law governing assessment of a widow's finances; in the process of any means test that lay within Social Security regulations the widow's home was expressly *excluded* from any such assessment. The same rule must therefore apply when an assessment was made by any such Government body as the AAEC.

Gib Bogle thereupon called on Dr Nicks, who admitted that what was at the back of his mind was the use of the Trust Fund for the twin purposes of gaining money for the children and preventing me from damaging their characters and finances. Gib, who had known me for sixteen years, and had even baby-sat for James and Antonia while he was a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford, told Nicks that I was not only a good mother but intellectually, if anything, in a higher class than Gib himself, and obviously working in a context outside Nicks' ken. He asked him to consider whether this anxiety to control my children was not a busybody attitude characteristic of a sterile do-gooder. This attack upon Nicks' emotional soft-spot was Gib's retaliation for the indignities to which I had been subjected by Timbs and members of the Trust Fund, but it so upset him that he suffered a nervous near-collapse and his wife begged me never again to mention the Trust Fund.

Gib Bogle then began scrutinising the motives of Timbs' backers. Their leader, Senator William Spooner, had married Gib's cousin. This angle was important, since Spooner's financial behaviour was characteristic of a well-heeled Australian politician; which implied the power to survive in political fights reminiscent of prohibition Chicago. A public relations man paid by Spooner's Department was continually on the telephone to Lucas Heights begging the Director and others for snips of information which would improve Sir William's public image; what happened outside this projected image was immaterial, so long as the public relations man provided his weekly quota of news. What had really been happening outside was, of course, known to Gib and precisely this intimate family-knowledge

made him rap Dr Nicks on the knuckles, because he recognised my story as a typical one.

Gib Bogle, although a scientist of the first rank, was also a remarkable musician with a mastery of several instruments. He occasionally sat in for a Sydney jazz-band led by the cousin of James's rhythm-guitarist. James and he trusted each another implicitly and exchanged a good deal of information about Senator Spooner's financial interests in Sydney night-life. In 1958 Lord Elton, whom I had known on and off since I was an Oxford schoolgirl, came to Sydney on his farewell tour as Secretary of the Rhodes Trust. His visit coincided with Herr Alfred von Krupp's arrival there at the Government's invitation: Frau Berthe Krupp's gigantic mining, industrial and real-estate holdings in Australia were to be discussed. As Minister for National Development, Senator Spooner led the enthusiastic welcome which Herr Alfred was given by the whole Australian Cabinet — with the sole and obvious exception of Mr McEwen, Leader of the Country Party in the Coalition. Gib Bogle, Elton and I, discussed this visit and had strongly disapproved, but most Rhodes Scholars seemed only vaguely perturbed that Cabinet Ministers should arrange a private cocktail party for the representative of a firm with such a murderous record. Cliff had regarded Gib as on his own level of intellect, although few other scientists were competent to judge Gib's potential; and he had lately accepted a job in laser-research with the American firm of Bell Laboratories.

On New Year's Eve 1962 I became suddenly aware of my immediate danger if I had gone home early from the party I was attending to be on time for my morning shift as hotel cook in the Seaview Motel, Cronulla but at the last moment the other cook had volunteered to take the breakfast shift for me; she was not sitting up to celebrate the New Year. Gib Bogle, who stood in equal danger, I knew, because of his interference in AAEC politics, was due to sail two days later to America. There he had friends in high places, former Rhodes Scholars, whom he intended to warn against a group of American criminals who were damaging U.S. relations with Australia and threatening the success of the A.N.Z.U.S. Naval Pact. Meanwhile the strain he was then under of organising a permanent family move overseas could be used as an explanation for any unfortunate physical breakdown that might happen to him as had happened to Cliff in 1957 in London.

My instinct against going home early had been alerted when James and I both recognised one of the guests as belonging to the Ashfield Nazi Party. He had come accompanied by a mid-European diplomat and left early, soon after a schizophrenic Australian painter whom I had always mistrusted came up to me in the crowd and kissed me, while they stood watching from the doorway. This kiss I recognised as a Judas kiss identifying me as their victim. Another member of this Ashfield Nazi group, by the way, had been employed as door-keeper to Jack Spooner's night club and involved (as police-records

show) in the attempt to kill me exactly a year before. So I stayed on at the party until the sun rose, which happened between four and five. By five-twenty, I felt convinced that something terrible had happened, I rang Vivienne Bogle at breakfast-time with the excuse of saying Happy New Year and good-bye. Vivienne said that their journey had been postponed and that they now had a full month in which to really see their friends without being in the last-minute muddle; she would be out to see me on Saturday. She apologised for not bringing Gib to the phone, but he was still asleep. A car drove up and parked outside her place so I then rang off. A short time later Professor Charles Watson-Munro rang me to say that Dr George Page had just told him that Gib was dead. I said that he couldn't be — I had just checked with Vivienne that he was safe. Watson-Munro seemed a bit puzzled. I told him to find out from George exactly what had happened, especially if there were any witnesses. I then rang up Vivienne again. A cousin answered, asking who I was. When I told him, Vivienne spoke to me; she apologised for not telling me that Gib was still out when I rang before, but she didn't want to worry me. Yes, the police had brought bad news. Gib had been found dead with another woman.

Watson-Munro rang me shortly afterwards when the announcement came over the radio that foul play was suspected. He couldn't understand it. "What did you expect but murder?" I said roughly. Then I thought out my course of action. First, frighten someone; second, put something on record to show that the security police are in on it. Within half an hour of the broadcast announcement that the bodies had been found I went across to an English ex-Intelligence Corps officer, giving him a clear description of two men who should be picked up and questioned about the murder. I asked him to pass it to Australian Security. As a result both men were helped out of the country within twenty-four hours by security police. One left in too much of a hurry to garage his huge red sports car. This may have been what finally panicked Philby: perhaps he thought that, as Jenny's sister, I had realised his own connection with the murder. Anyhow, within the fortnight, he had crossed over into Russia from Beirut.

At the end of February when the dust had died down a bit, James visited a large estate north of Sydney and questioned a butler about the whereabouts on New Year Eve of the unmistakable gentleman in the red sports car. He had not been there that night. The main suspect's alibi was thus broken. On March 4th James was picked up and framed on an offensive behaviour charge by a Federal policeman who had been using local policemen as stooges. We fought the case right through to the Appeal Court where, against the evidence of four policemen, the charge against James was dismissed. This sort of thing had not happened in court before. The main witness for James' character was the Manager of Tattersalls Club in Sydney, who had known and respected him for years. Our barrister and solicitor were Mr Day and Mr Gates. These were the ex-C.O. and the ex-Adjutant of Singleton Army Camp who had been my hosts years before at an Army reception, and now

took on James's case at the minimum legal fee allowed.

I had promised Vivienne that I would clear the matter of Gib's murder whatever the risk — I owed my own life to him. But it took six years before I could get enough members of Parliament to support my request that the Federal Attorney General would reopen the inquest in consideration of fresh evidence privately gathered and submitted to the police. I collected this evidence despite all effort made by senior security-police-officials to hamper me. My family and I had been so often intimidated physically that after a terrifying series of near-accidents to the children and myself the leader of a persecuted migrant group lent us his personal bodyguard for a week. One act of intimidation was at last traced to a Commonwealth Police Sergeant called Roach, but when my M. P. asked questions about this in Parliament, he was told that the Attorney-General's Department had investigated the incident and found nothing out of order. Having been able to check the files of the particular police stations concerned in Sydney and Canberra, I found that no such investigation had in fact taken place — as I now had witnesses to prove. A deliberate lie had therefore been told by the Head of the Commonwealth Police (the character reported at that time to be also second-in-command of ASIO). On the ground that so direct an official lie should be referred to Parliament as a breach of the Constitution, I found that I could claim the protection of Federal Parliament, both for documents relevant to an investigation and for my own family and relevant witnesses, against all members of the police force, and specifically, against all members of the ASIO. This I did in September 1965.

The costs of these investigations forced me to sell my house to pay for them. After another year in a Cronulla flat, while still working as a hotel cook and occasionally as a barmaid in Sydney, I went to Canberra where I would find it easier to force action in the Federal Attorney-General's Department. Once resident there in the centre of things, I realised more clearly the serious situation into which the country had been dragged, and often found myself in even greater physical danger. As a hotel-cook there I learned how strong a political intimidation was undergone by migrants within the Commonwealth Hostels system. This was facilitated by the interplay between the ASIO and the Attorney-General's Department; between the Attorney-General's Department and the Department of Immigration; between the Department of Immigration and the Department of Labour and Industry; and between the Department of Labour and Industry and the employment managers of the Commonwealth Hostels. Even the Allied Liquor Trade Union which managed to get accommodation-security and employment-security for the staff in ordinary hotels, had been unable to secure proper conditions of employment-security and accommodation-security for the Commonwealth Hostels, although the actual pay and working conditions were pretty good there. This suggested that full Union backing was being withheld from the Commonwealth Hostel staff and that lack of employment-security and accommodation-security must be a matter of policy at the Union's Sydney Head-

quarters, even though their local representative, Mr Amos McVeigh, was an honest and hardworking man. The political tone of the Union Headquarters in Sydney was very far left. But though most of the physical intimidation of migrants *outside* the hostels was right-wing, most of it *inside* seemed to come from a left-wing, possibly Communist, source. I was able to prove this by refusing to accept my dismissal from my job as a cook given me by the hostel manager for Brassey House. This happened just after I had managed to make the Canberra Crown Solicitor's legal help available to an ex-Serviceman, my Polish kitchen-man, Antoni Gvzodz, who had been seriously maimed as an R.A.F. pilot. I resisted this dismissal until at the manager's request the police forcibly dragged me out of the hostel. Having thus got the situation placed upon police-record, I went to the Department of Immigration and warned them that I was expecting one of three Croats — right-wing political refugees — employed in the same kitchen, to be framed; and demanded an appointment with a Department security officer. This appointment was made and confirmed by post. I was also given a file number. When, therefore, shortly afterwards another kitchen-man — a gigantic and educated young Croat named Aldo Sebelic — was framed on a charge of stabbing and sodomy, I gave the Canberra C.I.B. officer in charge of the case the story and the file number. He promised to do what he could. Sebelic's consistent plea of not-guilty was, at the final appeal, changed on his lawyer's advice to guilty and he got a twelve-month jail sentence. I was out of the country at this time, but put the matter into the local Member's hands as evidence of what was happening in the Commonwealth Hostels.

I had by now built up such a corps of trustworthy informers that I could keep Parliament constantly apprised of threatening situations. I had already warned them of an attack planned against the Australian Navy in Sydney Harbour on May 8th, 1965. A search in the engine rooms of the vessels I named had been made on the night of May 7th, but nothing was found. On May 10th, however, four destroyers were within an ace of being sunk. I had then visited Naval Intelligence at Canberra and demanded to know why these vessels had not been at least separated from one another instead of being left anchored in a neat row, as though in preparation for a miniature Pearl Harbour. They told me that the Federal Attorney-General's Department *had not notified the Navy* of any particular risk. In answer to my snort of contempt I was asked whether I despised the Navy Intelligence. I replied: "Not at all — it seems a good show — except that it seems to have absolutely no connection with *the outside world*."

My attempt to prevent an attack upon Mr Arthur Calwell, Federal Leader of the Opposition struck a snag. The actively intelligent sergeant I usually dealt with happened to be out, so I could not pinpoint the danger without disclosing my informant at the Headquarters of the Merryfield Nazi Party. All I could tell the man on duty was that the life of a senior politician was in imminent danger in Sydney; the other sergeant would have at once found out who was advertised as about to speak and where. This sergeant did nothing.

Seven and a half hours later Mr Arthur Calwell took a gunshot charge full in the face, but survived.

On October 5th, 1966, I put on written record, complete with witnesses, in the presence of Mr Adams, the Chief Attendant of Parliament House, that an attempt upon the safety of Parliament House must be expected in a month's time. Early in November one Gajic was allowed to wait on the steps of Parliament House with a sawn-off shot-gun in a brief-case, the attendants pretending to take no notice. The confederate whose exit Gajic would have covered as he ran out of Parliament House, after entering by the kitchen door and dumping explosives on the way through — had been arrested in Sydney. Gajic was also eventually arrested and the event publicised as a madman's attempt upon the life of the Prime Minister, Mr Harold Holt. During the election soon afterwards, this alleged attempt upon Holt's life nicely balanced the actual attempt on Calwell's.

In late October I was also able to warn the Government of the attempted assassination of President Johnson in Sydney. I acted through Joe Swannor, the President's political advisor, by having him paged by my fourteen-year-old Margaret in the lobby of the Canberra Rex Hotel. As evidence of identity Margaret gave Swannor a letter from my father to me — the handwriting could be authenticated at any university library — and a brief account of the political set-up behind the assassination plot. Also the counterfoil of the ham-sandwich which Swannor had just eaten in his hotel-room — I was then working in the pantry at the Rex. Swannor questioned Margaret about me, appeared satisfied, and gave her a handful of American small-change from his pocket as a symbolic thank you. She told me that he had looked like a friendly but worried owl. A few days later, feeling sure by now that Swannor would be satisfied, and would not let any of the normal Presidential bodyguards depreciate the risks, I made contact with the men at the White House phone in what had been the Accountant's office, near the women's changing room. I gave them details of the actual use of explosives expected, and the actual place where passive resistance demonstrators would sit down and block the progress of the Presidential cavalcade — and of whom a large number would then be blown to pieces. The main organiser of the demonstration was, I knew, among other unpleasant things, an alibi witness to the chief suspect in Gib's murder. He would not have been hurt himself.

As soon as the expected sit-down began in the place that I had pinpointed to Johnson's own security men (warning them not to trust the Australian Security Police) Johnson was hurriedly transferred to another car and taken in a roundabout way to the Art Gallery reception. So he missed the huge crowd near St Mary's Cathedral, where I had warned that an alternative attempt on his life would take place, and where even heavier casualties would have occurred from the blowing up of an enormous underground arms cache.

The political situation in Sydney was growing dangerous. Both American criminals and political undercover agents had managed to stockpile caches of arms. A large number of machine-guns were removed from Ingle-

burn Army Camp; fourteen of these guns were later found in a karate gymnasium run by James's Hungarian business partner. The Hungarian was arrested. I should have started as Staff Grill Cook in Parliament House the morning after I saw the newspaper report of his arrest. I had agreed with Mr Telfer, the Parliamentary Catering Manager, to do so although no woman had ever held the job. But I had to let him down: I jumped on my Vespa scooter and rode over the hills to Sydney (almost two hundred miles) for a conference with the solicitor who had been retained by my son's Hungarian partner. I told the solicitor that if the Attorney-General was too hard on this Hungarian, I would give evidence in open court that an attempt had been made to lure him to a Government House New Year's Party in Canberra and murder him on the way: the invitation, as I had checked with Murray Tyrell, the Official Secretary at Government House, was forged. He would have been "taken for a ride" in the mobster sense by senior right-wing C.M.F. army officers who on "hearing of his invitation" had invited him down to Canberra. What gave the game away to this high-born Hungarian was that the method of delivery of the invitation had offended against diplomatic protocol. This being so, the Army would not be keen on charging him with too heavy a crime. In fact they did not dare to make the charge of stealing arms stick. They had arrested the Hungarian's friend Sandra Nelson, the famous Sydney Stripper, suspecting that she was hiding the forged Government House invitation, which they wanted to destroy before it could be used as evidence. But she had been too quick for them. In 1966 this same Sandra protected the Malaysian Ambassador from a kidnap attempt and, when he was safely returned to his wife, got a false phone summons to give evidence in Canberra, and unexpectedly survived the plane journey. Sandra, who is of White Russian family, had also protected my daughter Caroline against Federal police intimidation called for by Baxter in Sydney where Caroline was attending the University of N.S.W, and, later on, working as an insurance clerk.

The political pressure inside Australia increased. One day in December 1967, my house was raided by police and documents were stolen. Since I always carried vitally important documents on my person, only copies of them were taken. Most of them referred to previous attempts at political assassination. Having by devious means traced the actual policemen involved in the raid, I went to the Commonwealth Police at Headquarters in Kingston A.C.T. — the Commissioner of which had ordered the raid on my house, and warned them officially that I was "*expecting at any moment a serious attack upon a senior politician.*" The Commissioner's second-in-command pulled rank on the desk officer and showed me out in a fury. The office staff were plainly curious. My early shift as a cook made me grab sleep where and when I could, so, when the news came over the radio next afternoon that Prime Minister Holt had disappeared in the sea off Melbourne I had to be woken up. Remarking: "That's about it" I went back to sleep. Knowing that the Nazi editor of a Sydney German language newspaper had lately visited Melbourne to take on a responsible job and

that his son had joined the NSW police force, I decided to make the entire non-incriminated personnel of the Commonwealth Police smell the right rat in the right place. So, the next morning which was a Monday, I went to Parliament House and found it in a hushed scurry of reporters, Ministers and security police. While ostensibly trying to contact two of my NSW Senator friends, I was able to catch the attention of the very same Commonwealth Police Officer who had ushered me out of Headquarters that Saturday afternoon. Naturally he now ushered me out of Parliament House, which left the coast clear at Headquarters. The Commonwealth Police not only recognised and welcomed me, but took photostats of the original documents whose copies had been abstracted from my house on Whitrod's orders. I suggested that they should file them under the heading "The Sergeant Roach case". This was the case of Caroline's intimidation, on which, in September 1965 I had been able to base my successful request for Federal Parliamentary Protection. This, I knew, would get the whole Commonwealth Police and State Police grapevine at work across State borders, and in my favour: particularly as the documents showed that I had been instrumental in preventing police casualties in both the Gajic and President Johnson affairs.

Having gone to the British High Commission and got my passport re-stamped as evidence of my having been there on that particular date, I persuaded a British consular official to take down a few pages of dictation giving a detailed account of the official Parliamentary correspondence which had made me request an immediate inter-Party Senate Select Committee of Inquiry into the danger of further political assassinations. I did not give them copies of documents, which would have been a breach of diplomatic propriety; but gave a list of people who should be immediately questioned about the Prime Minister's disappearance, and insisted on the official's assurance that the High Commissioner would pass it on to Lord Casey, the Governor-General. The affair was thus put on permanent record with both the British and Australian Governments. I later asked the New Zealand Government to put in a request for this statement which referred, among other things, to the death of the New Zealand scientist, Dr Gilbert Bogle, who had been a Crown agent.

The new Prime Minister, Gorton, who worked well with Mr McEwen of the Coalition Country Party, and with the Governor General, Lord Casey in keeping Mr McMahon (the Prime Minister expectant and a friend of Spooner's) out of the Premiership, began a tactful but general clean-up of Australian external and internal policies. Some of his methods were of course reported as being brutally rough by newspapers owning allegiance to the rival side of the Liberal Party.

I returned to England for my own immediate safety and Margaret's during the clean-up — having been nearly killed in Sydney in February 1968. Cornered rats could still be dangerous. Antonia had gone back to safety in Europe five years before; my father had taken Caroline over to Europe

in November 1967. James and Robert, after six years of experience since Cliff's death, I hoped would be now able to give better than they got in any physical or political situation. The three eldest had all forfeited a great deal of university education because of their recent trials, but would never lack means to earn a livelihood.

I went back to clean up the British end of the situation, from which the original slander against me must have sprung, and meanwhile kept in touch with various members of Australian Parliament and police departments.

At the end of November 1968 Margaret went back to Australia to continue her education and swimming training; and I entrusted her safety to the local police. Meanwhile I was busy with my self-appointed task in England: making vitriolic attacks on various Atomic Energy officials for their naivete about security and on the Minister for Technology, Mr Wedgewood-Benn, for his unrealistic handling of the Fast Breeder Reactor-Research scientists at Risley. His reorganisation of the industry had left them exposed to enormous brain-drain bribes by American firms. I warned him that they might be used as scapegoats for the loss of technical information already obtained by American industrial interests through industrial espionage sources. Cliff's work had put Britain twenty years ahead of America and ten years ahead of the Continent; but Britain had now fallen behind. Though now combining with Dutch and German interests in a nuclear-fuel enrichment programme, Britain had degraded herself by discussing a tobacco-for-reactor deal with the military dictators who had taken over Greece under American sponsorship.

In late March 1969, I contacted a group of loyal and active British intelligence men who tried to relieve me of the whole responsibility for rebuilding Cliff's ruinous castle. I have made this brief historical record while awaiting a call from Australia to give evidence before Parliament; I want to let everyone know how things have been up to date — before replunging into Australian affairs. This will be, I hope, as a leading witness at the re-opening of Gib Bogle's murder inquest. Several members of both Parties are backing me.

A twenty-man police raid on James' house in Canberra, one morning towards the end of June 1968, was officially explained as "a search for drugs and prostitution". The police, however, eventually admitted that the real reason was that the eighty-eight machine-guns taken from Ingleburn Army Camp still remained to be traced. This raid gave extra urgency to my pleas for an investigation into certain subversive military actions closely connected with slanders on Cliff's family. We shall see what happens.

CHAPTER 9

At the close of the Second World War, Britain woke up to find that she had largely forfeited the benefits of her wartime research and development except where a few far-sighted people — such as Jewish scientists of banking stock — had applied their patenting experience to every scrap of worthwhile material that came their way. Britain's economic survival was at stake, they saw, now that America had stripped her of so many industrial "invisible" assets — for instance her rayon industry — in payment for military assistance.

Skilful manoeuvring for economic advantage began at D-Day and is evidenced by a whole budget of Treaties, Statements and Agreements varying from open to top-secret, and described as Bilateral, Tripartite, Quadripartite, Multilateral; also Firm, Provisional, Conditional, Intended and Readjusted (meaning disowned). They covered Nuclear Research and Development and Control, also Stockpiling, Activating and De-Activating, besides Rocketry and Radar, Chemical and Biological Warfare, Communications and the like; also Standardisation of Equipment, Operational Concepts and Procedure Range; besides Testing Trials, Specifications, Adjustments, Storage Facilities and Issuing. Also Controls of lethal, non-lethal, harassing and distressing Agents, each with properties toxic to Man, Domestic Animals, Wild-life, Fish, Herbiage and Physical Environment that supports life. A main aspect of this last interest was the poisoning of water supplies under all conditions of terrain, mineral content and population dispersal or concentration for inducing lethal, euphoric, terrific and anaesthetic effects on a short or long-term basis. This became a military research project whose students were found making daily notes of the waterflow in major and minor rivers and streams all over the world for the compilation of Strategic Study files.

In each Treaty some form of Provision was needed for allowing a Committee to adjust, in a mutually advantageous way, the techniques of implementing the main proposed agreement.

So, to safeguard the reserve bargaining-power of each Treaty-signing nation against the loss (or re-sale) of Research and Development techniques for the benefit of some non-signing nation — which in turn would probably have bargained for the pre-emptive buying of this particular R & D technique in some other secret-secret agreement — provision had to be made to protect this second nation against the loss of its R & D bargaining-power for a later deal with the first-named nation which had not signed. This provision-of-secrecy bargaining concerned the "classification" (according to its degree of secrecy) and "de-classification" (removal of a secrecy regulation formerly attached) of R & D technique and patents within the group of Treaty-signing nations. The bargaining itself was undertaken to gain for each nation the recognition of the high potential (whether military or industrial) for its own particular R & D techniques and patents except

those kept in its own locker. Each degree of higher classification category which was won over the bargaining-table by a researcher-nation for the R & D information that it was offering for exchange, gained the winner a higher face-value for its R & D in the International Monopoly Game described above. The higher the degree of "classification" won for R & D patents, the greater was the actual physical protection of secret material likely to be. Thus a higher classification rating tended not only to make pilfering more difficult but to protect this particular R & D against the chance of being lost to the researcher-nation which was using it as a bargaining-point. This implied the further need for protection against a second secret Agreement being concluded between a signing and non-signing nation of the first Agreement; which would reduce the bargaining power of the Research-nation and the non-signing nation of the first Agreement in a later (or concurrent) second Agreement.

This bargaining for high "classification" produced a subsidiary form of bargaining in which each power tried to infer that its own R & D deserved a higher classification, arguing that the other bargaining nations were unable to provide proper "*security quality*" to protect the R & D at the lower levels of classification; and that therefore their own R & D deserved higher "classification" in the interests of protective security. This "classification-level" bargaining was sometimes assisted by the original R & D research-and-owner nation, which "leaked" enough of its already-exchanged information to provide proof (to be cited at the bargaining table) that the exchange of this particular R & D had been lost by a security leak attributable to the legal receiver of this R & D under the terms of the signed Agreement. This trick could also be used to explain away any results disclosed, at an inconvenient time, of a second secret-secret Agreement between the owner of the R & D and a non-signing nation of the first Agreement; this is to say, the owner-nation, having sold the information twice, used the resultant display of "leaked" R & D into a further bargaining point against the signer of the first Agreement.

This game of low practice for high stakes grew so complicated that to uncover its ramifications would be difficult enough even in the unlikely event of all the relevant information being assembled. It must be recognised that never before had so much crucial information become available for exchange in so short a period — roughly the years between 1945 and 1950 — when the general lines of bargaining between the Great Powers took shape and hardened. Nor were these lines seriously disturbed until 1964 when China revealed itself as an industrial and military power of huge strength and even huger reserves. The pressure put upon the official bargainers during these earlier five years can never be assessed, each of them also caught, like a gladiator in the retiarius' net, with a tangle of espionage, counter-espionage, counter-counter-espionage and counter-counter-counter-espionage: *ad infinitum* and *ad absurdum*. It was all to no real purpose, since practically the whole series of negotiations were conducted, at one

level or another, by top agents bargaining with top agents for nations whose interests they did not, in fact, have at heart. Roughly the situation could have been defined as "A bargaining for degrees of secrecy classification (often by espionage agents) afforded to particular R & D techniques and patents by the Powers who had agreed to sign a particular Treaty; though (in order to confirm the final agreements of those provisions of R & D categories of classification for security purposes) conditional provisions were needed for guarding the details of all such provisional security agreements which covered the exchange of R & D, while awaiting such security classifications of R & D patents etc in such Agreements as were made to implement the original Statement of Intent (of technical co-operation and exchange) for the mutual benefit of the signing nations . . ." and so on. Security work is run at a childishly emotional if intellectually subtle level.

Meanwhile agents of each nation were spying both for R & D patents etc, and for agreements made between the nations being spied upon and others, and about the supply of R & D information and actual material for the implementation of this R & D. Much of this information could be inferred from a knowledge of the financial arrangements and pre-emptive buying of such material as uranium, from which knowledge experts could deduce what R & D exchange had already taken place and was now being implemented. The next step was financial, political, or even military action, to prevent the implementation of such R & D techniques by the spied-upon which might displace the spying nation from some expected financial strong-point of prospective commercial development value. Brokers of such information set up shop in Tangiers and Sydney, Tokyo and Hong Kong. It needs only to be added that a clerk or typist can be enriched for life by putting a third carbon into a typewriter and thereby producing a fourth copy. These "leaks" of course are often short-lived, because the source of information upon which these brokers depend needs to be pinched off fairly soon, and a hit-and-run accident by car or aerosol poison spray is the neatest way.

All this explains the origin of "Gobbledegook" which so plagues writers on strategic problems; gobbledegook is the use of words as shorthand symbols for highly developed thought-processes attending a highly specialised board of multi-dimensional chess in which not only can innocent timid pawns become Queens, but sturdy straight-forward unimaginative trustworthy Castles, at the crucial moment, can also become Queens for the opposing player.

While Donald Maclean held for two years, beginning with February 1947, what one may call a Castle post as British Secretary to the Combined Policy Committee on atomic affairs, he was spying for the Russians and paying visits to the American Atomic Energy Commission Headquarters in Washington. He must therefore have been helped in his task by the active assistance of the British Security and Intelligence Services (SIS) a rightist organisation which also employed Kim Philby. Philby was pretending to be of fascist outlook and passed as a Sissy; S.I.S. paradoxically meant a tough

right-winger. Britain needed, no less than did Russia, a private view of America's plans and secret international agreements, particularly those which would inform her agents how much spying by America (into British Affairs) was serving to undercut British influence in uranium-supplying countries: particularly Nigeria, Australia, South Africa, India and various British dependencies. Here it is debatable whether or not Russia ordered Philby and Maclean to give Russia the right information and Britain the wrong information. The possibility that the Russians used Maclean as a channel for false information into the British Security services is supported by much later events — when the Russians were quite clearly taking a ride into Australian affairs on the wave of American NSC infiltration there. In other words, there were some strong indications (upon which I have based some effective guesswork as the published documents Nos. 43a - 56 indicate) that *Russia was doing less than nothing to stop NSC infiltration into Australia*. This again suggested to me, as a resident of Australia throughout the Sixties, that Russia kept a double-agent planted at a final controlling level within the structure that America was building up, through the agency of the NSC, to frustrate Australian democratic principles of Government in preparation for a political takeover from a submissive Australian Parliament. I have not yet met any concrete evidence to persuade me that this is not so.

The rightist element in American politics was anti-British and was backed by the right-wing Kennedy organisation headed by the American war-time Ambassador to London. The second Kennedy generation including, of course, John (Jack) Kennedy, opposed this rightist element. Jack Kennedy was the only member of the family whose war record gave him a reasonable chance of being voted into the Presidency by ex-servicemen. His partial liberalisation of the American political scene was a strong affront to his father's known political loyalties. Inside the American security services themselves, the right-wing pro-Hoover, anti-British group was in keen rivalry with the anti-Hoover, pro-British group. The American National Security Council (NSC) itself seemed strictly controlled by the American Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board (FIAB). The NSC controlled the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). But Edgar J. Hoover continued to run an independent bureau of the Department of Justice named the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). Independent because it acted and acts for the President under *delegated* powers, rather than directly reporting to the President or even reporting honestly to the Department of Justice. President Kennedy used the FBI, which had made itself responsible for investigating the violation of Federal laws (including treason, espionage and other subversive activities), to break up a suspected collusion between steel companies who were treating him contemptuously: that is, these companies were acting as though prepared to prove that their industrial powers exceeded those of the Presidential Institution, and thus to cover the Presidential Institution with disrespect. Kennedy's use of the FBI in this clash between the steel-mag-

nates and himself *was based upon his determination to enforce Constitutional authority* against subversive suggestions by the industrial giants that they were superior to it. The event is, as a rule, but incorrectly, explained as a petulant loss of temper by Kennedy excited by an imagined attack on his personal reputation.

The President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board (F.I.A.B.) acts as an effective guardian of the USA's overseas interests — with a sole exception permitted by a weak clause in the Constitution. This clause provides that unless a state of war has been declared (which explains why wars are, if possible, not *called* wars nowadays but put under the euphemistic heading of "police-action") the NSC and FBI are still permitted, in situations of international tension, to circumvent restraining action by the American Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board wherever the FBI and NSC have set up cover-organisations declared to be *'divorced from Intelligence'*. These cover-organisations may receive direct from the President — and without any control by the FIAB — as much money as he cares to supply to them. Consequently these two organisations may run wild across all the Continents without American Congressional control, so long as the President does not interfere and so long as they do not start a war. Such covering agencies may, for instance, be disguised as "student exchange schemes" or an out-size Personnel Department attached to an Oil or Computing firm. Thus any political or quasi-military extension of American influence that the FBI or NSC may plan for countries which seem for strategic or industrial reasons to be worth bringing into America's sphere of influence, or keeping out of Russia's sphere of influence, may be pursued without hindrance *unless the President himself is made aware and convinced of the danger.*

Independent organisations of a similar pattern began forming in Australia a few years ago, as Security and Intelligence organisations flaked off part of their structures and let them become semi-autonomous secret organisations independent of Parliamentary control. The Australians entered the Vietnam War at the invitation of the United States while it was still nominally a "police-action"; moreover the agreement by which the Australian troops were to work under independent command in the field was soon broken. This independence of command disappeared (though this was at first denied in Parliament) and, in consequence, they suffered an increasingly high casualty rate.

So long as the FIAB retains control of NSC international adventures, the threat of war is reduced. This is because the FIAB cannot be forced into diplomatic disasters by infiltrating foreign agents. Here one may instance the disasters of the Balkan adventures in which Dulles (the Head of the CIA) and Philby co-operated. It was into this diplomatic disaster area that I was surprisingly pushed and from which I escaped only by good fortune, intuition and a basic faith in constitutional law and in the few people about me who still retained a primitive — one may even call it poetic — sense of honour. I could do little more than disrupt some post-

disaster scavenging by the disaster - makers. A group of Croats, non-Communist Balkan patriots, had been prevailed upon to infiltrate their native countries as agents for British and American security and intelligence services. Whoever betrayed these men broke the survivors' faith in Britain and America as future allies — to the great benefit of Russian propaganda. Gerald Brooke seems to have been assisting one of these betrayed emigre groups. A point I have never seen raised is why, though Philby had already defected to Russia by the end of January 1963, the Croats were allowed to proceed with their adventure and were betrayed four months later. The only valid conclusion is that, after Philby's defection, a Russian agent was still left controlling the adventure from a high official position.

An accurate distinction should here be made as to what is a traitor, and what is not. Philby's record suggests that he worked almost consistently *for what he considered to be Britain's welfare* — and placed this at only one remove from Russia's welfare, though at a multiple remove from what he considered to be the political pattern into which Britain was being forced by her right-wing security services and by the weakening of representative government. He knew that the right-wing element was dominant in the Intelligence and Security services and co-operating outside the control of the British Parliament with their equivalent right-wing groups not only inside the American security services but often inside the German security services. These were, on the whole, of the anti-Semitic, racialistic, illiberal, clubbable sort with Kipling-esque ideas of the Englishman's importance in the grand scheme of things. As a Russian wit put it not long ago: "Their God is the Head of their feudal system". Philby must have sourly recognised that these right-wing British security officers were co-operating with what would surely prove to be fair-weather friends, whose real aim was to plant in whatever British-controlled country they had been invited to enter for co-operative purposes, a military and industrial structure designed to oust the British: as an Arabist, Philby will have been aware of the fable of the Dervish's tent and the Camel whose nose entered the tent to keep warm and carried the whole body in. In Australia this power had not been negligible, even by the early Forties, since the Berthe Krupps industrial and mining empire (which is now a West German State possession) controlled a great part of Australia's land and wealth.

Dr. Gilbert Bogle's death in 1963 must be read in the light of a rivalry between the right-wing and moderate branches of the American security services. He was on the way to America where he was to work at the Bell Laboratories as a recognisedly brilliant and imaginative research scientist in the Laser Field. Laser research was at this time entering its crucial free-for-all stage, as had happened to nuclear-research in the late Forties; and Bogle's mind might well have been of crucial importance for Western research and development in this field. His professional qualities were extolled even by my cool-headed husband. Bogle intended on arrival in America to report on a plot between the rightist NSC "international pattern-makers" and the Aus-

tralian and British communists (some of whom, though not all, the NSC recognised as such) for interfering with Australian affairs, particularly those of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission.

After a dinner party in 1958 Dr Bogle had discussed with Lord Elton, the retiring Rhodes Trust Secretary, and myself, the welcome given in Canberra by certain politicians to Alfred Krupp when he visited Canberra to consolidate the Krupp's industrial and mining interests in Australia. Krupp's and Elton's visits had overlapped. Bogle had intended, as soon as he reached America in January 1963, to visit (among other ex-Rhodes Scholars) Nicholas Katzenbach, then U.S. Assistant Federal Attorney-General under Robert Kennedy. Had this meeting taken place, Katzenbach would have been able to warn Congress, from his Ministerial offices, that NSC men in Australia had been damaging international ties between Australia, New Zealand, and the U.S. — and therefore weakening (for Russia's eventual advantage) the co-operation of these countries in the important ANZUS Naval Pact. If Congress had been notified, the FIAB would have been able to suppress these NSC activities at this time; but Bogle was murdered and the message never reached them. Bogle also knew of an R and D leak (whether the R and D information was passed to Sydney or London brokers or direct to national espionage agencies is not yet known) but its source was the AAEC office for which Bogle's cousin, Senator Sir William Spooner, was ministerially responsible to Parliament. Since Spooner had transferred — under the strangely-drafted Atomic Energy Act — all his official powers to a deputy, and was now signing sight-unseen documents handed to him for signature by Mr Timbs, the AAEC Executive Officer, this Ministerial responsibility was largely theoretical. Bogle had dovetailed his information about the NSC affair with what I had gathered myself. The resulting picture shocked him. At a meeting of my husband's friends to discuss a new Trust Fund project, he charged that the AAEC officials were committing slander and fraud; later he also suggested during a heated discussion with Dr Nicks that certain AAEC officials were also responsible for the physical intimidation of possible witnesses. As a consequence, Bogle was killed on January 1st 1963. The physical intimidation came from the Dulles-Philby-backed group of Yugoslav patriots (terrorists to some) and members of the Australian and German Nazi Parties and even — on one notable occasion — with right-wing French extremists, ex-OAS officers from Algeria. That a war-time Philby associate who spoke three or four Slav languages was a main actor in the Bogle murder cannot be a mere coincidence; it smells of the NSC. That Bogle intended to report illegal NSC activities (in co-operation with well-known communists) to Katzenbach for handing on to the FIAB, points to the infiltration of NSC itself by Russian agents.

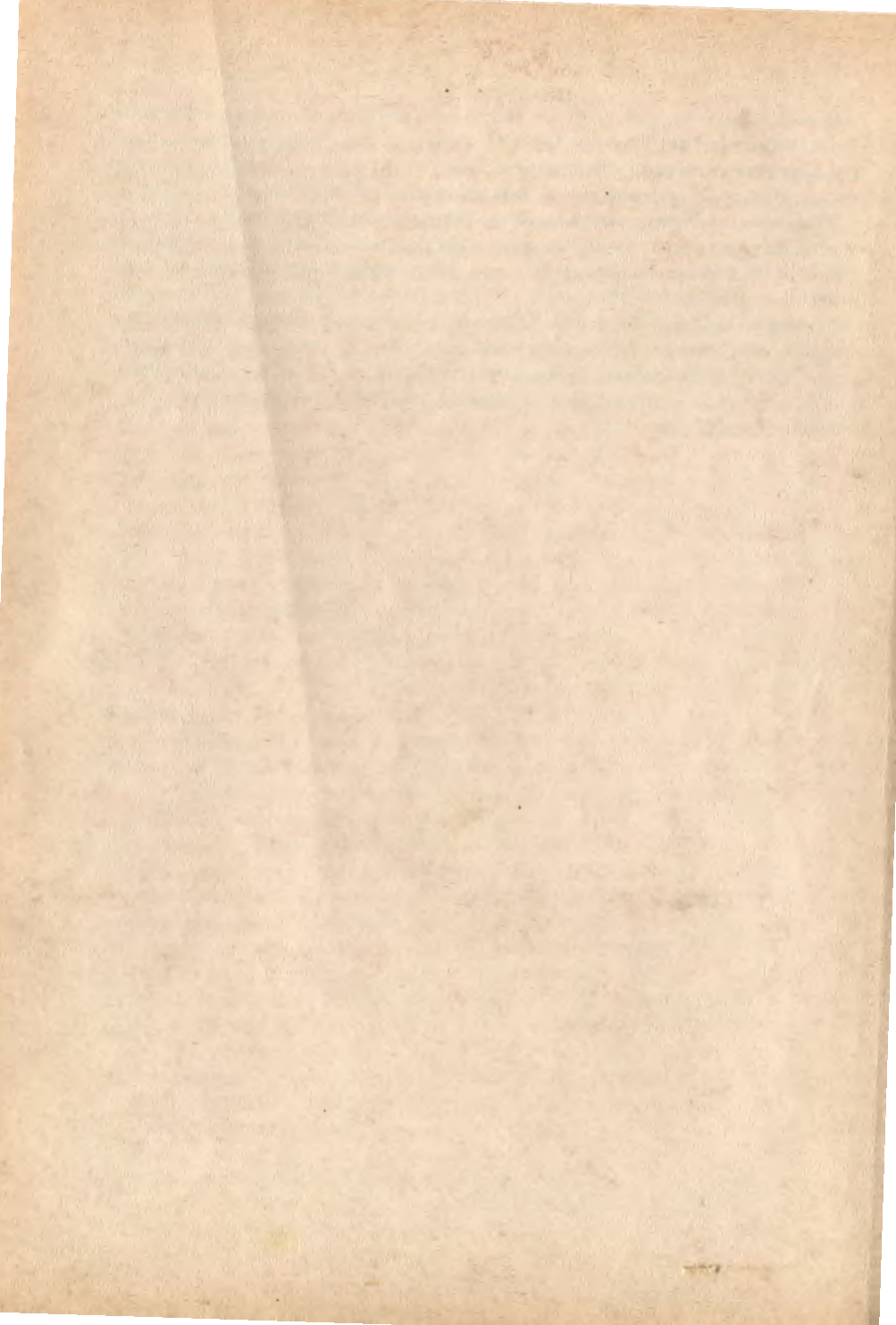
Part of Philby's work with Dulles is known to have included the co-operation of the Quadripartite Powers (America, Canada, Britain and Australia) in the R and D and the stockpiling of nuclear, rocketry, and chemical and biological agents of military and industrial importance *within a division of*

Security uncontrolled by Congress or Parliament of any Quadripartite Power. In 1969 the Green Berets case and the exposure of secret agreements (for example those revealed to have been made in 1968 — unknown to Congress — between the U.S.A. and Spain) were enough for Senator Fulbright (ex-Rhodes Scholar) as head of the FIAB, to gain some Congressional control over the U.S. division of Security dealing with Quadripartite matters. It is to be hoped that this will throw further light upon the equivalent Security services in Australia, Britain and Canada, and that equivalent action will be taken in these three countries.

Clearly, then, every move within the security-alliance structure between Britain and Australia, and America and Australia, and Canada and Australia, is at the moment suspect as to its eventual intent, its dossiering and its secrecy. A careful examination of Philby's actions within the Australian sphere, should therefore be made. This should uncover the information upon which Russia's intentions and the false dossiering, which protects Russia's interests, can be deduced from first principles and past experience. It should then be easy to apply empirical rules of deduction to the pattern of Russian espionage in countries with similar Constitutions. From there it is a short step to legislating antidotes at the demonstrably weak points.

As a qualified tradeswoman (radar) in the British Armed Services, I knew the importance of quietly learning the KRRs (King's Rules and Regulations) which define the rights, duties and authority of individual servicemen and servicewomen under the Crown. This knowledge had always saved me whenever a person of a rank superior to my own had wrongfully presumed on his authority. Similarly wrongful (and harmful) treatment to which Intelligence and Security services of the Australian Government were subjecting me as a civilian, forced me to study Constitutional Law — the civil equivalent of KRRs — in trains, rest-rooms, deserted law-court lobbies, parks, art-galleries, libraries, cafes and station waiting-rooms — while I earned my living in Sydney as a barmaid, waitress and cook. The limited amount of Constitutional Law which I managed to absorb proved sufficient for my immediate purposes, when combined with a few old-soldier tricks and a discovery of the first principles applicable to English Law and Justice. I examined the divergence between natural law, natural justice, statutory law and applied justice. The areas of statutory law neglected by normal legal practice I found well worth studying: they could be used for surprise tactics equivalent to a Knight's Move in chess. The Knight's Move — perhaps because of mental laziness — is seldom used in legal circles; it is a sign of unpredictability in self-confident men gifted with an irreverent sense of humour. Humorous panache — a traditional antidote to immediate personal danger — can have a great effect in court. My own danger lay in a wrongful application of constitutional law applied by members of the Executive against my family's interests. That I was the widow of a New Zealand nuclear scientist who had held an extraordinary "sensitive" position, and that we were being victimised on his account proved that a severe security threat to British nuclear

interests already existed. My own safety was therefore of far less importance than the evident need to discover the source of this malicious intent. I took the standard precaution of getting as much of my case as possible recorded in writing, and I encouraged official correspondence through the office of my Member of Parliament. Sooner or later the documents must show any divergence between what the Australian Atomic Energy Commissioners claimed as their good intentions; and what were evident proofs of their harmful intentions and thus draw public attention to the wrongful purposes for which the AAEC office was being used. When one distinguished doctor, friendly with various AAEC Commissioners, tried to pacify me by pleading that these Commissioners were well-intentioned I felt more angry than I cared to show. I replied that I needed no good intentions, but that I *demand*ed good law.



CHAPTER 10

In February 1947, Donald Maclean was promoted from First Secretary in the Washington British Embassy to the Combined Policy Committee on Atomic Affairs. This Committee had been set up to control (under the secret Quebec Agreement which was to implement the Three-Power Statement of November 1945) the exchange of atomic, chemical and biological warfare and rocketry information between the Governments of America, Canada and Britain.

A letter to Senator James Eastland, dated February 21st 1956, was written by the American State Department after discussion with the Intelligence agencies. Eastland was then Chairman of the Senate Internal Security sub-committee empowered to investigate the damage done to U.S. interests by Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean. Even this letter must be read with suspicion. What did the American Intelligence agencies really want Senator Eastland to know and disclose? Was the truth deliberately distorted in various salient points? Paragraph 10 of this letter describes the "sensitive" ("classified") categories of information to which Maclean had managed, as a Russian agent, to gain access while in Washington.

"He had an opportunity to gain access to information shared by the three participating countries in the fields of patents, de-classification matters and research and development relating to the procurement of raw materials from foreign sources by the Combined Development Agency (CDA) including estimates of supplies and requirements."

This CDA was a branch of the CPC (Combined Policy Committee) which stemmed in its turn from the 1946 secret Quebec Agreement, implementing the open Three-Power Statement of November 1945. The CDA's main task was the pre-emptive purchase — mostly from the Belgian Congo, but of course also from Australia — of uranium which was then thought to be in extremely short supply all over the world. Incidentally, this misconception made the Fast Breeder Reactor Programme seem even more urgent during these mid-Forties. The Three Powers concerned wished to forestall the Russian's buying up of free uranium. The result of Maclean telling the Russians about this pre-emptive buying by the CDA of uranium from the Belgian Congo, was that they at once fomented political disturbances within Belgium itself in protest at the CDA's secret deals with the *Union Minière du Haut Katanga*. Which shows to what political lengths Russia is prepared to go when uranium supplies are concerned. And the discovery of large uranium deposits in Australia explains the invitation to Australia to join the Three Powers and form with them a Four Power *entente*, called the Quadripartite Agreement, which would work on the same basis as the Tripartite agreements.

"Maclean in his official capacity had access to information relating to the estimates made at that time of ore-supply available to the Three Governments for the period of 1948 to 1952, and the definition of scientific areas

in which the Three Governments deemed technical co-operation could be accomplished with mutual benefit."

This, be it noted, is about the time that my husband signed over on behalf of the British to the American Government designs for nuclear-powered submarine reactors which were to be re-fuelled at Dounreay. Thus Maclean, in his official capacity, had access to all official blue-prints of the Three Powers co-operative peace-time atomic energy programme; this will presumably have included these estimates of Australian uranium reserves, though these reserves proved to be even larger than the 1949 estimates. Maclean also had access to the "perfection" by America of a new method of converting low-grade ore to high-grade uranium by processing waste from South African gold mines. "Perfection" here carries a secondary meaning; it is used euphemistically to cover an agreement to let bygones be bygones (for a consideration of course) in cases where one nation has effectively spied on another nation's R and D, and intends to make practical use of its discovery. Such admissions of espionage, and the covering term "perfecting" itself, are forced from the spy-country when, in return for R and D or a large contract under some new agreement, a piece of stolen R and D is found among the information due to be marketed by the thief. The effect recalls the game of Snakes-and-Ladders, because often the scientists who have incorporated the stolen R and D in their own genuine R and D do so without realising its origin. *"Similar concurrent successful research and development results"* is how the bargainers glibly explain away this phenomenon. Thus any R and D exchange session may bring embarrassing information to light which will slide a red-faced nation down a snake almost to Square One. The Russians however make a virtue of their espionage, proudly showing how noble communists have out-smarted the capitalists. In September 1967, for instance, we were treated to articles explaining *"How Philby Fooled the Blimps"* rather than *"How Philby's Masters Panicked."* or *"How Philby broke his word."*

The ore-recovery process "perfected" by the Americans not only increased the uranium supply enormously but reduced its actual production cost, which spared the Russian Physicists the exhausting task of searching for such a method themselves. The Russians then passed this on to Red China — her ally at that time — to their present huge regret. Maclean also gave the Russians the details of the McMahon Act — a "Re-Adjustment" (withdrawal) Act which was passed in August - September 1946 to restrain American participation in the exchange of information with Canada and Britain. The details of this McMahon Act were of great importance to the Russians as a guide to the planting of their best agents in "sensitive" posts. From this information Agents and "Sleepers" (highly trusted natives who only "wake" at the last and crucial moment), and "Sources" (usually native crackpots or rootless and unhappy people) — could be placed in position so early that, if it was not known that details of the McMahon Act had been leaked to the Russians, the countries involved would be less likely to suspect technically qualified Agents, Sleepers and Sources who had come forward

to qualify for particular sensitive posts as early as 1947. Or those who had at least made themselves available for such posts *in advance* so that when a post fell vacant and the highest qualifications were looked for in a replacement, a suitable and highly qualified agent would just happen to be thinking of going abroad usually because of some personal disappointment or tragedy gossiped about in his district. The two years from 1947-1949 spent by a Russian agent in trying to "get away from it all" would be adequate cover for him *if the leak* of this MacMahon Act had not been discovered. Particularly so if the main Atomic Energy Security liaison had become sufficiently infiltrated to slant dossier-comparison in favour of the Russian agent. This provides one more reason for the setting up of Courts of Appeal to deal with dossier contents; and explains Prime Minister Attlee's firm imposition upon the British Security services of a Court to which Civil Servants might appeal if they thought that dossier-slandering or slanting had injured their professional good name. Why did Attlee not bother to make such an Appeal Court valid beyond the Civil Service? Clearly he set it up not for civil rights reasons but to protect the Civil Service against this Russian method of infiltrating agents who might nobble the natural competitors for a particular job. The mere existence of such a Court was enough to discourage such dossier-changing; a single falsification or slanting would confirm the fact of fixing, and two would identify the fixer. Such appeals should be the right of all citizens who suspect that they are being slandered behind their backs and should become a positive weapon in the anti-espionage armoury. 1949 was a significant date-line for all nations concerned in R and D exchange and co-operation with the U.S.A., particularly those (such as Australia) that produce uranium in considerable quantities. Australian post-war immigration policy — in addition to family hostages left behind the Iron Curtain — make Russian action peculiarly difficult to predict. Strong foreign accents distinguish certain trades in Australia — particularly in construction work and catering. Embassies in Canberra have become notoriously careless about whom they employ on the domestic, gardening, cleaning and catering staff: embassies being the time-honoured places for supplying a mixture of true and false information to agents of other countries. A convenient way of removing a suspected opposing agent is to let his name be found among a list of espionage agents reputedly working for the embassy. A slight variation of this trick has allowed Russia to have a high proportion of high quality scientists in Britain put on a security "blacklist". This may be argued to be a less cruel way to get rid of them than murder; it is also practically impossible to trace. If the British retaliated by doing the same thing to Russian scientists, these scientists would be killed, not merely removed to less sensitive posts. This is a particularly difficult point of ethics where there must be (due to long and short-term ideas of history held by the different professions) a strong divergence of attitude towards the value — eugenic or otherwise — put upon the lives of these Russian scientists by British security officers and British scientists.

It is interesting to speculate how much false information the Americans may have fed Maclean after allowing him a permanent pass to the Headquarters of the American Atomic Energy Commission at Washington. The split between pro-British and anti-British factions inside the AEC Headquarters is suspected of having enabled Maclean to obtain this pass. When the British representative on CDA, Sir Gordon Munro, approached the General Manager of the AEC (the apparently pro-British Professor Carol Wilson) for a pass for Maclean, Wilson is said to have readily granted it. Yet when the apparently anti-British AEC Chairman, Admiral Lewis Strauss, received a report from an AEC security officer, Mr Brian La Plante, that Maclean was using the pass remarkably often and late at night, the pass was withdrawn. However — and this is the real point of the story — no inquiry was held.

The areas of influence reported to have been agreed upon at Yalta in 1945 by Stalin and Roosevelt recalls the 1939 Hitler-Stalin Pact. Had Hitler not been paranoid and run by a group of paranoids, Stalin would have been justified in his disbelief that Germany intended to attack Russia — the Pact being actively beneficial to both sides. And at Yalta Stalin must have recognised that Roosevelt had enough sense to stand by a mutually advantageous non-gentleman's agreement to carve the world up into areas of influence — though some of those areas might be re-defined within a fairly short time to allow of practical experimentation of military interest. The resultant sacrifice of patriots from small buffer states could be rationalised in ways that provided additional bonuses such as practice in the marketing of ideological propaganda. Any man or woman of discernment realizes that the whole game is murderous nonsense.

So we are led to consider a most promising reaction to this blind force of evil; namely an international union of scientists known as "Pugwash". As scientifically-buttressed murder swept once more across the world in the name of this or that righteous political claim (and with no longer even any formal declaration of war) the righteous rage of scientists throughout the world channelled itself, at the very highest level, into a trade-union. The attempts to end the inhuman activities which their research and development had made possible recall those of the British Suffragettes who, just before the First World War, demanded Parliamentary representation for women. But because the stakes were immensely higher, their attempted structure of Good People versus The Bad was rapidly infiltrated. It was obvious to any student of affairs that, as soon as Pugwash threatened to become effective, it would at once be destroyed. Yet the poisoning tactics usually employed in political murders would be too statistically obvious for effective use upon Pugwash.

The first international conference of scientists called to recommend practical methods for checking international hostilities, was held in the Nova Scotian town of Pugwash. Since then the so-called Pugwash Conference has met at five-year intervals or less. Sir John Cockroft and Sir Mark Oliphant, who were among the strongest early supporters of this

movement, flew across the world, often at their own expense, to confer with fellow scientists in the U.S.A., China, Russia, India and elsewhere. Anyone with the least understanding of political propaganda can foresee future attempts to stop the Pugwash meetings. First will come propaganda or ridicule; next each country will make varying excuses to keep its own real scientists away. If even this proves ineffective we can expect the physical destruction of a full Pugwash meeting. Here appears *the weakest point in U.S.S.R. foreign policy*. Russia's Intelligence services keep tight control over all international adventures and over their propaganda machine. This machine is so highly integrated that military or sabotage operations take all possible advantage of propaganda drives and vice versa. If allowed enough time to organise their activities, the Russians are so efficient and economical that in most cases sabotage actions can be deduced from propaganda drives and vice versa. The Americans, despite their political ambitions, lack the counterpart of Ilya Ehrenburg's brilliantly trained staff. Students of international political propaganda will be able to deduce the next probable step which arises from the fact that both Russian Communists and American right-wingers must somehow suppress the Pugwash movement; it's ideal of practical methods based on old-fashioned humanity threatens their own ideological bases.

A sense of hidden horror underlies the daily life of all atomic scientists who happen to be serious, conscientious and capable. They know that any attempt to warn politicians against the misuse of scientific knowledge will incur an immediate threat to their own lives. Modern poisoners can produce at will gross metabolic imbalance resulting in sexual depravity or suicidal depression; also cerebral haemorrhage, heart attack, cancer, insanity and similar afflictions. Yet the uninstructed public mind still sees these afflictions as Acts of God rather than possible acts of the Devil; hence the Devil almost invariably gets away with it.

I here quote from a scientist friend of Leo Szilard, a Hungarian scientist: "Leo was a fat man with a happy gaze. He hated fuss. And while working on a mysterious project in the University of Chicago, wanted to be left alone. I later found out that he had worked on the atomic fission project. In fact, he was the genius behind it. In England he had trouble keeping warm and would sit in a hot bath for hours as the only answer. This is where he got his ideas. He let Fermi check out his ideas in the lab.

"When Truman dropped the bomb, Szilard and many scientists were beside themselves. They had a promise from the Government that the bomb would not be used. They knew that Germany was well on the way to its manufacture and felt obliged to get hold of it first as a deterrent. Szilard and Fermi had fled Nazi Germany from Hungary and Italy. They imagined that the U.S.A. was a little better than other governments. They organised "*The Bulletin of Atomic Scientists*", which does seem a puny attempt at atonement; but they were academic people. Later Szilard appealed to his scientific friends in Chicago and elsewhere to join him in a

lobbying attempt to influence Washington D.C. policy. He got some contributors. I myself was going to assist him, but was deterred by his friendship with Teller, another Hungarian. He recovered from a bout of cancer in an Eastern hospital prior to his lobbying appeal. He converted his hospital room into an office and was too busy to die.

"He was in Arizona in some capacity when the newspapers reported his death of a heart attack. I never believed this explanation . . . His hobby was listening to Beethoven chamber music. He wrote 'The Voice of the Dolphins'."

The alternative to large-scale poisoning of these courageous scientists would be, statistically, too obvious: the blowing-up of a Pugwash meeting in such a way that a madman or group of fanatics could be saddled with the blame was the likely alternative. The next step in this deduction is clear: that the destruction of a full Pugwash meeting would not be wasted as a propaganda point, especially as there would be many months available for the necessary organising. Therefore such an incident must be arranged that the blame would fall on the opposite ideological camp, after a long-considered and apparently incontrovertible set-up — at the very highest level for maximum propaganda impact. Any such attempt therefore must show long, noble propaganda shadows cast by whichever nation was chosen to do the dirty deed. These shadows would suggest an effort by that very nation to make grand overtures for Peace as a means of discrediting those to whom the overtures were being made.

I may mention here that once in 1968 I made a War-Office Intelligence officer blench by my complete political cynicism in this regard. When he asked me how I knew what sort of danger to a Pugwash meeting could be expected, I was shocked in my turn because a War-Office Intelligence officer's job is to be *even more cynical than a member of the general public* like myself. He is *paid* to be coldly aware of all possible eventualities. But this warm-hearted decent man felt quite sick at my viewpoint: like most of us he *wished to believe* that the world is becoming a better place, but my view that a high-level peace-gesture must be necessarily no more than a dirty political trick — and I was right — was a threat to this hope. Evil is here like Love, to stay. One must expect evil, one must control evil, one cannot prevent the appearance of evil.

Having made this simple deduction several years before and reading that the next Pugwash conference was scheduled for Melbourne, at the end of January 1967, I had watched with some alarm the build-up in the Australian Press of Anti-Croatian feelings. The Croats themselves have been military allies of the British against the Russians, and their extraordinary courage had been seen at its best when fighting on our side in the Crimean War. The pro-Nazi Pavelic group was tiny compared to the merely patriotic group, neither Nazi nor Communist, which followed Milhailovic in an attempt to keep both Germans and Russians out of Yugoslavia. There were of course many ex-Pavelic men in the Croatian Revolution-

ary Brotherhood; but on the whole they were simple patriots who, by putting themselves into the hands of the SIS and CIA were largely put under the control of officers who had undoubtedly far-right-wing records. The record of atrocities inflicted by Pavelic on the Serbs, including the burning down of churches each with its entire Greek Orthodox congregation inside, was in the usual run of atrocities which characterises sectarian wars. These atrocities were, however, largely retaliatory. My fate, had these Pavelic men managed to abduct me (having been told that I was a Serbian spy) would have been an atrocity story on its own.

The Croats are fanatic patriots and fiercely religious. Their traditional national religion is Catholicism, but, when they lose that, they embrace their new religion of Communism with equal fervour. The Croatian Premier of Yugoslavia, Josef Broz, known as Marshal Tito (from the crispness of his orders), has done so. Croats of the anti-communist resistance movements, while proud of his fighting record, claim that he is not the same Tito, and say that when he returned after the war to see his old mother, she protested to the accompanying officers: "But this is not *my* Josef!" and that they whisked her away and she has not been seen since. The other point put forward is that no recent photographs of him show his left hand — unless partly in his pocket. This is claimed to be because the *real* Josef Broz lost his left little finger in action. Besides, they claim, he now finds it hard to speak his native language and accents it like a Russian. This is obviously a matter for historians to decide. By his actions he will be known, and to me, so far, they seem consistent with the real Josef Broz.

This anti-Croatian atmosphere, so firmly established in the Press, that Croats and explosive attacks were closely related in the public mind, was emphasised by their being secretly supplied with arms and bombs, from which several ugly incidents resulted. This build-up was actively encouraged by right-wing NSC agents in co-operation with a right-wing British Intelligence group, and then underlined with the Sydney Press photographs of the Croatian Revolutionary Brotherhood training alongside Australian Commonwealth Military Forces — a group of part-time military volunteers — whose equipment included tanks. This was particularly dangerous because the build-up could be used by either Russia or America in their propaganda campaigns. Just before the Pugwash conference — almost, it would seem, spontaneously — the Russian Premier accepted the Pope's invitation to visit Rome as an international gesture of goodwill. Then came the clue; the Russian Premier's visit to Rome had been timed to overlap the Pugwash conference at Melbourne!

I decided to do something "non-academic" without further delay. Since the final choice of date had rested with the Russians, the expected attack would clearly be mounted by the Russians. But this put me in a cleft stick. Though morally bound to avert this probably incident, I also had to preserve my own life. I decided to so unnerve the Russian propagandists

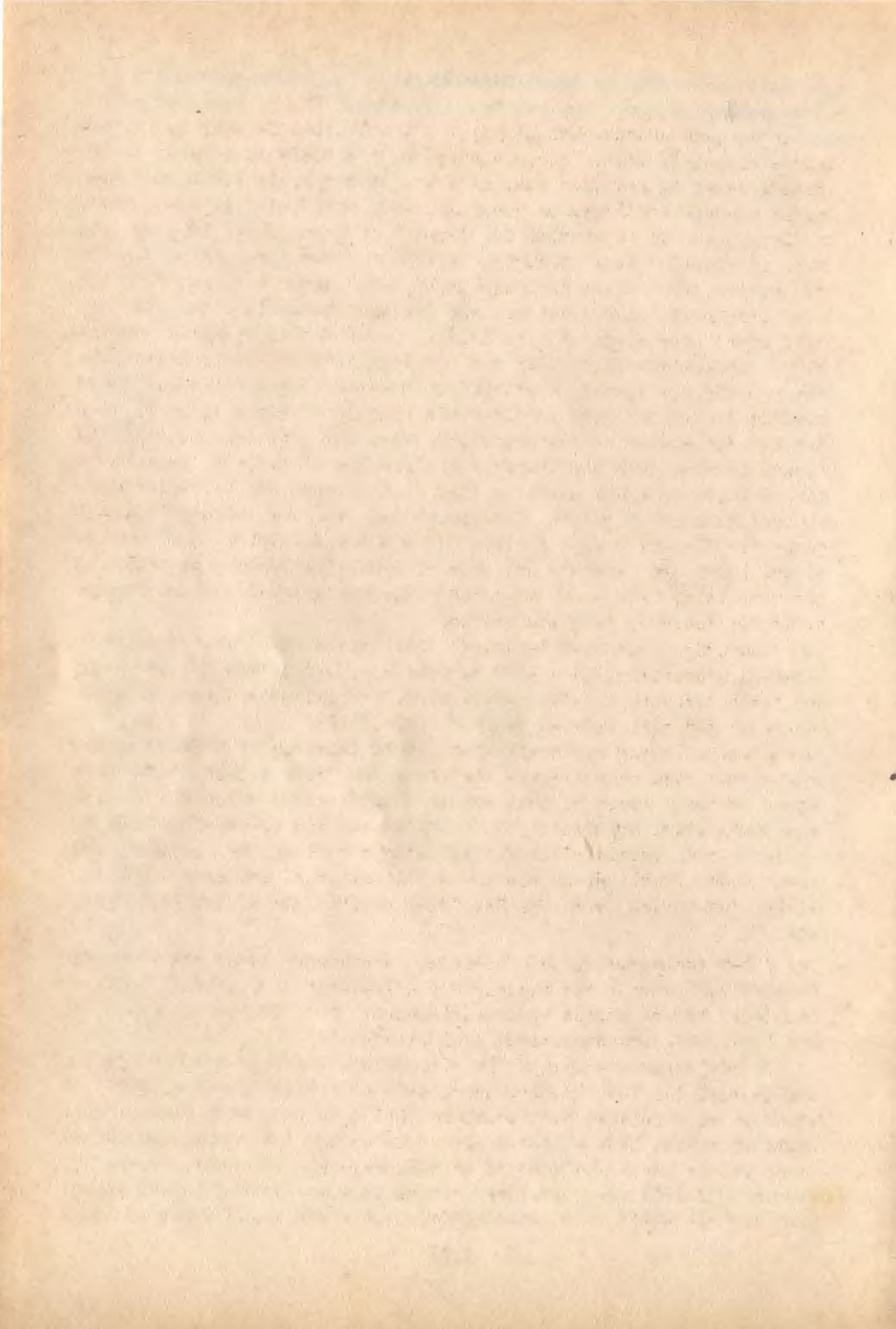
concerned that they would restrain their local agents from wiping me out. The best way seemed to be to get a message through the Australian Federal Attorney-General's Department in a way that would give me the upper hand over the main Russian agent who must logically be planted there. But to ensure that the information that I was leaking to the Federal Attorney-General would reach only him and his top men (as a useful future direction-fix for them) I persuaded my Member of Parliament to hand my written warning to the Federal Attorney-General in person. But to unnerve the Russian agent whom I suspected would have access to it, I so phrased my warning as to suggest a counter-infiltration of his own organisation; which should deter them from making any physical attacks upon myself, or my children and friends for a considerable time. It should also inhibit further Communist activity within Australia until they had counter-checked their entire organisation. The only certain way to bring this about was to give a reason for my warning to the Federal Attorney-General which the suspected Russian agent would recognise as inaccurate. The Russians would thus deduce that the real reason was known, and that therefore their own actions had been under observation for years. Having decided to include this *inaccurate* detail in my warning, I chose a minor slip of relevant fact. This was to warn the Federal Attorney-General that the Croats must be blamed for the expected attack upon the Pugwash Conference on the grounds that they had already tried to blow up an earlier conference in Dubrovnik in 1962 and had been caught just before they could do it. As group-leader I named one Perkovic who had been caught just before this attempt. I knew, in fact, that the Perkovic group had been betrayed (it is supposed by Philby's men) in 1963 — a year later than the Dubrovnik Conference.

So, fortunately, nothing happened at the Melbourne Conference, though while it was in progress the Communist-dominated Yugoslav Embassies in Washington, San Francisco, Ottawa and Toronto were all blown up — without, significantly, loss of life — and these acts were attributed to the Croats. Meanwhile the Croats, as was to be expected, were demonstrating violently in Rome against what they believed to be their betrayal by the Vatican.

The extent to which propaganda and military agents are prepared to go in cases of this sort is illustrated by the fate of a Croat named Tomas Lesic in Sydney. He lost both legs and all but a glimmer of eyesight on May 8th 1964 by an explosion that tore a hole eighteen inches deep in the pavement below him. According to a whisper that went around Sydney the accident had been caused by the bomb he was carrying to blow up the Yugoslav Embassy there. His own explanation seems more likely: that he had the bomb handed to him suddenly by a passer-by with "That's for you".

Of course a succession of fatal heart attacks destroyed a number of senior Pugwash scientists within the next two years. My warning letter

specifically mentioned Sir Mark Oliphant as the man who seemed to be in the greatest danger. This may have accounted for his continued good health.



CHAPTER 11

If the general infiltration of British and Australian Security by Russian agents roughly parallels Philby's infiltration, it is useful to consider in retrospect where he ran most risks as a spy. And it is the British and Australian Governments' duty to make the risks even higher at these points of danger, and to re-examine the dossiers of those skilled legalists *who have consistently aided espionage agents at these very points*. Clearly, the greatest risks to an espionage agent occur when a loyal victim survives attempted murder and can ask pertinent questions about the contents of his dossier used by the security service infiltrated by the murderers. A cross-checking of files and dossiers provides the greatest risks run by espionage agents. A simple first precaution, therefore, would be to establish an Appeal Court on the model of Attlee's Appeal Court for Civil Servants for anyone who requests this cross check through his M.P. The Appeal Judges, with the Security or Personnel dossiers in their hands may then put whatever questions they may consider relevant to the complainant appellant in person. They could then compare the direct answers given with the information contained in the dossiers. As a ready example of this I offer the incidents provoked by Australian Security services who had been using my dossier, presumably supplied by the British, which contained the following false information:

(a) *I was highly educated technically.* The truth is that I have received no technical education at all. I went straight from high school into the Royal Air Force and left it, while still a minor, to undertake purely domestic duties for the next eighteen years of married life.

(b) *I was a Serbian espionage agent,* having been reared in Serbia by my mother who was named Nancy Nicholson. The truth is that I have never visited Serbia, I speak no language but English with a smattering of German and French. My mother, Nancy Nicholson, who preferred to keep her maiden name, instead of taking my father's even on her passport, has never visited Serbia either; however a first cousin of the same name had worked there briefly with the Red Cross at the close of the First World War.

(c) *I had threatened to sell "classified" information about the work my husband had done in the Defence and Industrial R & D sphere.* The truth was that I had no access to such information. And, if I had done so, why had I not been formally arrested and interrogated?

A brief cross-checking of this one dossier would have caught Philby and perhaps his still unknown boss, before Dr Bogle could be killed or ships of the Australian Navy attacked. Had it, in fact, been shown that I could never have been a Serbian spy — which was the information handed to an emigre group of Croats as an encouragement to murder me on December 11th 1961 — and that I had no technical training beyond school level and six weeks on a radar-training course, and that I spoke no word

of any Balkan languages — *the question would at once have arisen* in the minds of my judicial interrogators:—

- (1) Who wanted me out of the way?
- (2) Which official had Serbian contacts who could supply him with framing evidence for the MI5 files?
- (3) Who wanted to represent me as highly educated technically, and, even more importantly
- (4) Why should they have wanted to do so?

A trained judicial mind would have realised at once *that I was to be framed as a scapegoat for explaining a leak from my husband's nuclear research*. This deduction would then have led him to question the Atomic Energy department of British Security, which was the only place where information worth the leaking would have been available. Moreover, only in this organisation's dossier-compiling branch could such a dossier-framing have taken place. These deductions would have carried the investigator still further: to a point where it became obvious *that a scapegoat had been necessary*; meaning that a leak was in danger of detection by loyal people within Intelligence. This leak had presumably been long enough in existence to make the framers fasten suspicion on me from the time of my marriage. This in turn would suggest *that this leak at top level went back to about the time of my marriage* (or at least to that of my husband's first Harwell employment). And further, that the guilty person had been engaged on Intelligence work in the Balkans during the Second World War. This deductive process would have at once lit up Philby's name as a suspect. And all this must have been deduced by my sister who then realised that *Philby was himself covered* by someone higher in the Security services whose hand she recognised. That, at least, is the only plausible explanation for her behaviour when she visited me in Australia.

(5) *The Russian agent in Australia* who made use of this false-dossier information, must have had personal, administrative or espionage contact with the unnamed real "leak" in England. *He will therefore have been so powerful within the Security system and the AAEC that he could block all cross-checking Security and even Parliamentary inquiry into the falsification of dossiers, and into the complicated financial fraudulence of the AAEC*. Had a judicial body been available for dossier cross-checking, Dr Bogle's pertinent but disturbing inquiries about the AAEC Commissioners' actions *would have resulted in him being listened to, not murdered*. Moreover, one of the chief actors in the Bogle drama — he spoke Serbian and had worked for Philby in the Middle East — would have either remained inactive or also fled to Moscow.

Immediate automatic Courts of Appeal must, in fact, whenever security dossiers are suspected of having been tampered with provide *a strong defence against espionage*. Further, since such cross-checking powers would be a great danger to infiltrators, it is reasonable to expect that the setting up of such courts would be heavily opposed by them; and infiltrators' op-

A documented Report to The Senate of The Federal Parliament of The Commonwealth of Australia on the Constitutional Implication to Australia of the Quebec Agreement in the light of the Bogle-Chandler case, the Dalton Slander and Intimidation case, the Russel-Ward case, the Treason cases of Philby and Maclean and Bossard, the Garden Island Sabotage case, the Innisfail Tropical Research Unit case, the N.W. Cape Naval Station case, the Kocan, Gajic, Perkovic and Lesic cases, the Commonwealth Hostels Employees intimidation case and the Dounreay suspected sabotage case, the Polaris re-fuelling case, the disappearance of Prime Minister Holt, the nuclear-fuel enrichment pact between West Germany and Holland and Britain (relevant to the Jervis Bay Reactor tenders) and other matters.

Catherine R. Dalton.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

1970

position would naturally be strongest inside the Security services themselves and among legally-trained men politically allied with superiors most vulnerable to cross-checking. But who are these legalists, and how have they used their training? How far do their methods tally with that of measures taken by the Security services to suppress civil rights in their dealings? Has any particular assistance given to them ever suggested that such suppression of rights was used for political purposes? That ex-Prime Minister Menzies was such a legalist is proved by his disgraceful Crimes Act of 1960. The present Treasurer, William McMahon, also falls into this category: as is evidenced by his ASIO Act of 1956. This restrained a Labour Government from taking vengeance on certain ASIO officers who won the election for Menzies' (and McMahon's) Liberal Party by their timing of Security announcements during the Petrov case. These pronouncements provoked Evatt, the Labour Party Leader at the time, into damaging (but perhaps veracious) charges of having used the Security services for political purposes in a personal attack upon himself.

The refusal to cross-check Australian security-dossiers provides a useful empirical guide to Security conditions elsewhere since anti-espionage Acts invariably promote conditions favourable to espionage. For instance, the ASIO was originally formed with the intention of protecting Australia; its present function involves Australia in active hostilities in other countries, and was brought about almost wholly by a skillful use of administrative fiat and special regulations. (Ref: Australian Bulletin, Dec 10, 1966). The misuse of delegated administrative power began when Parliament renounced its powers in this field and relied, to its shame, on the known character of delegates to whom it had granted exceptional *quasi-judicial powers* — in effect a *carte blanche* to Sleepers. Sleepers are always men of apparently unquestionably good character.

The well-publicized Three-Power Statement of November 1945 between America, Britain and Canada, had been followed, after the foundation of the Royal Commission on Espionage, by the secret Quebec Agreement between these same powers. It provided a practical system of exchanging atomic information between the three Governments, and a plan to establish rocket experiments at Woomera in Australia. A Combined Policy Committee soon put this Quebec Agreement into effect. Later, the Three-Powers formed a Quadri-Partite group by the addition of Australia; still later, various other agreements, mostly secret, were signed — including the 1958 Quadri-Partite Agreement, which, though primarily an agreement for standardisation, covered not only standardisation of equipment but also that of operational concepts and procedures. These agreements proved worse than useless in the control of espionage: they did not prevent Donald Maclean (as a Russian agent) and Frank Bossard (as a Nazi agent) from diligently adding to their photostat collection of whatever top-secret documents they needed. It seems that Maclean collected mostly nuclear information (much of it referring to Australia) and Bossard collected rocketry information (much of it

also referring to Australia). To camouflage their spies, Security-traitors of this type devoted much energy to organising an almost undetectable method of framing scapegoats whenever a Security cross-check from another of the three Service Branches of the British Defence Department exposed the loss of technical information. This was a form of dossier-juggling. My own dossier was extremely difficult to juggle with because I was always available, engaged in single-minded domesticity, during the "scapegoat" period for which I was chosen to be framed. The Russians' desperate wish to make me a scapegoat for leaks from my husband's work, accounts for their reliance on so readily refutable a series of lies about me. Moreover, official agreement to approve these lies points to a very highly-placed covering agent. I stood wholly outside this business except in so far as I refused to accept my allotted role of scapegoat, and goatlike butted back at my attackers instead of submitting to my sacrifice in the Wilderness.

A careful examination of all the press reports that I have collected on this subject, suggests that a fourth Security Division inside the Department of Defence was established under the official control either of the Department of Supply or of the Department of Technology — without the knowledge of whichever Minister was officially concerned. This fourth Department is now shown to be, in fact, controlled direct from the Prime Minister's desk and would provide a means of avoiding cross-checking between the other Defence Department Security services. Though all cross-checking enquiries must go through a Minister officially, yet, if the Minister has not been informed of his responsibilities in this Quadripartite Pact field, all enquiries can be skillfully warded off, in the name of the Minister concerned, by the Senior Security Officer engaged in the protecting of this area of R and D.

The terms of the November 1945 Three-Power Statement, which concerned the R and D and control of nuclear, chemical and biological weapons, allowed America to keep physical control of all supplies coming under this head that could be of military use. The original Three-Power Statement of 1945 remained in force and was implemented by the Quebec Agreement (with substantially the same familiar categories of material still bound up in the same administrative and security bundle) as recently as the Standardisation Agreement of 1964.

According to a 1969 newspaper report, the British Minister of Technology, Mr Wedgwood-Benn, was first informed by Mr Tom Dalyell, M.P., that he was responsible, not only for nuclear R and D but also to his great surprise, such R and D as is carried on in the field of "non-lethal and harassing agents" by the Joint Tropical Research Unit at Innisfail in Northern Queensland and elsewhere. When the Minister then asked his officers for information, they told him that this Unit had been used solely for testing the resistance to storage conditions, in a hot climate, of anti-chemical suiting at the request of the Defence Department, under Bilateral (Australian and British) co-operation. A most unlikely story. Why should the Minister trust any of

ficial who had so long hidden from him the full extent of his responsibilities in an international matter? I use the word "international" because, as a letter (Ref. 79 17-1-69) shows, the Minister's officials hide behind the excuse of not wanting to cross diplomatic lines when security risks caused by nuclear-information leaks in Australia come to their notice. Yet they frequently cross diplomatic lines without informing their Minister whenever an enquiry is put through the Minister's office from a Parliamentary source while claiming that diplomatic lines must not be crossed. This duplicity must be ended. In 1969 I myself managed to prove that Security officers working for the Minister of Technology had told a bare-faced lie to the Minister in this particular area of Quadripartite R and D (Refs. Doc 78b 16-1-69) in reply to an inquiry through my British M.P.

One must therefore suppose either that the Minister of Technology remains ignorant of his full responsibilities in this matter, or that in fact he has none at all — because a branch of the Defence Department diverts and assesses the R and D material addressed to the Ministry.

The Press now reports that the Prime Minister's Department has been co-operating with America, Canada and Australia (outside the normal cross-checking powers of the three Service Departments of the Defence Department) under the agreement of 1945, 1946, 1958, 1964 and so on. Here until the end of April 1969 a deliberate stalling, blocking and passing on of responsibilities between the various Defence Departments and Security Services, threatened the change-over from the V-bombers to the Navy's Polaris submarines. These tactics revealed a dangerous Security situation, and this within the very department responsible to the Navy for the refuelling of the nuclear-powered submarines to whose charge the defence of Britain was transferred a few weeks later.

Texts of these various agreements are private, but British Chemists are officially admitted to have produced the most toxic varieties of nerve gas particularly the so-called V-agents in the early 1950s which are lethal at 1 mg. per man, and to have then supplied the American Government with information about them — under the Quadripartite information-sharing agreement with the USA and despite American refusal to sign the Geneva Protocol of 1925. We are also officially informed that America uses British research material in this category for offensive purposes to which Britain herself is opposed. This 1925 Geneva Protocol which Britain, Russia and many other countries signed forbids the offensive use of toxic agents though permitting signatories to use them for defensive purposes only. The Quebec Agreement of 1946, forced Britain into the intolerable quandary of how to abide by the Geneva Protocol and yet accept the Quebec Agreement (which frees its signatories of many responsibilities included in the Geneva Protocol). How could she honourably delegate the control of such toxic materials to a nation, the United States, which had not signed the Geneva Protocol? In July 1969, Mr Fred Mullay M.P., the Minister of State at the Foreign Office, then working at Geneva, showed that the British were still trying to regain

control of these toxic agents which had been put into American hands. Dr. John Humphrey F. R. S. and Mr. Tom Dalyell M.P. at Edinburgh University in January 1969 stressed that the situation which faced Britain was straightforward: on balance, we would be better off with Porton (Chemical Defence Experimental Establishment) open and declassified, transferred to the Ministry of Health or the Medical Research Council and with the Quadripartite Agreement terminated. That way, Porton could do the things it was good at, developing vaccines and protective clothing openly for all. It could then work on Early-Warning devices and inspection systems openly, and in conjunction, say, with Pugwash and the U.N. Disarmament Commission. This meeting in Edinburgh revealed anxiety among scientists, medical men and others from both Britain and Russia concerning issues raised in the CBW controversy as to the personal responsibility of the individual scientist to exercise control over the type of research done.

The detailed Three-Power international agreements on Security control of technical information, and on the exchange of personnel dossiers — a complementary matter — seem to have been worked out and signed at the same time. Australia was not included in the Three-Power signatories until she had tidied up her own security services — or so the then Australian Prime Minister reported at a Cabinet meeting. (Ref: Australian Bulletin). This tidying up of Security services was done in 1949 as the result of the United States' refusal to let Australia share atomic, rocketry and CBW R and D; the grounds given were that Communists had infiltrated the Australian Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO). (Ref: Australian Bulletin).

In March 1949 Prime Minister Chifley announced his intention to form a new Australian Security and Intelligence Organisation (ASIO); its first Director was to be Mr Justice Reed of the Supreme Court. Reed set up the ASIO with advice from, among others, the then little-known Dr. Alfred Conlon and Sir Percy Sillitoe, the Director-General of the British Security Service MI 5. It is not yet known on whose advice the safeguard of the Appeals Court (which Prime Minister Attlee had forced upon British Intelligence) was omitted in Australia. This omission proved to be a source of great danger to Australia — quite apart from public servants' loss of their right to challenge entries in their Security dossiers, if it seemed that these had been quoted as a reason for refusing them responsible jobs.

The most disturbing discovery that I made in this field was that the ASIO had been set up and run by administrative fiat and Special Regulations alone for over six years. Its final inclusion as a Parliamentary Statute was secured at last only by Mr William McMahon: he wished to protect certain ASIO officers from dismissal one day by vengeful Labour politicians who had lost an election largely as a result of the Petrov espionage case. The timing of the ASIO's action on this occasion was understandably — perhaps even correctly — interpreted by the Labour Party Leader H. V. Evatt as a deliberate attempt to defeat his Party.

This same William McMahon — popularly known as “Billy” McMahon, was denied his expected leadership of the Liberal Party after the disappearance of Prime Minister Holt in December 1967. Lord Casey (to whom the Director of ASIO must report direct) was later accused of having used his influence as a Governor-General (who, in theory, acts only on behalf of the Crown) for political ends in keeping McMahon out immediately after Holt’s disappearance. And the London *Times* reported from Canberra on April 28th 1969, when Lord Casey was due for retirement as follows:

“It has recently been assumed here that the Governor-General of Australia, Lord Casey, privately advised Mr W. McMahon, the Treasurer and Deputy Leader of the Liberal Party, to improve his relations with Mr. J. McEwen, the Deputy Prime Minister and Leader of the Country Party, towards the end of 1967. It is said that such an advice would have constituted an intervention by the Governor-General to maintain cohesion and therefore the life of the Government which was held in some quarters to be becoming ineffective under the leadership of the late Harold Holt. Lord Casey had also been criticized for apparently seeking the advice of other Cabinet Ministers before that of Mr. McMahon after the death of Mr. Holt. Subsequently the Governor-General, Lord Casey, asked Mr McEwen to be Prime Minister. Whatever the historical judgment may be on the propriety of Lord Casey’s actions at this time, he made them known to the Queen. He said last night, in a broadcast to the Australian nation: ‘In addition to almost daily routine submissions, I have been in the habit of writing confidentially to the Queen through her Private Secretary once a month.’”

When Mr. McEwen refused to accept the Premiership, another substitute for Mr. McMahon — who had been next in line after Holt’s disappearance — was found. This substitute had to be acceptable to Mr McEwen as Head of the Coalition-Country Party. Mr Gorton was chosen; which proves that in Australia the ultimate power does, in emergencies, still lie with the Crown; and that in such ultimate emergencies the Crown provides protection against the automatic assumption of final power by any politician whose backing is suspect. Which means that under the Crown a final personal check remains where an automatic inheritance of power might be assumed. Was it true that Lord Casey prevented Mr. McMahon from becoming Prime Minister, because as representative of the Crown’s interests Casey considered him to have won too far-reaching personal powers, by contact with some branch of the Security service, to be acceptable as Prime Minister of Australia? Only time will answer that question: to be exact 2017 A.D. when the fifty years’ silence on Cabinet Papers will be lifted. That will also provide us with Mr Harold Wilson’s report to the British Cabinet after attending Mr Harold Holt’s Memorial Service at Melbourne; also with a report from those minutes taken at the crucial conference on Pacific Defence Affairs which was clearly dedicated to examining the implications

of Holt's disappearance.

Once this ASIO Act had been safely put on the Statute Book by Mr McMahon, who is a legal man, to ensure the employment-security of ASIO employees, the ASIO terms of reference were greatly changed: they were in fact largely reversed — once again on administrative fiats and Special Regulations. This time, however, the fiats and regulations were applied to diplomatic areas outside the control of the Department of External Affairs. This use of administrative tricks for grossly altering Parliamentary statutes displays a brazen contempt for Parliamentary Statute characteristic of some Australian Executives when they advise Ministers responsible to Parliament. A useful instance is the North West Cape crisis of the 1960s, brought about by the loss of Parliamentary control of Australian internal and external affairs. The cause was a brash flouting of the provisions of an Act of Parliament by members of the Executive responsible for their implementation.

The Government had stipulated that the gigantic N.W. Cape radio defence VLF network for the United States Navy (built 750 miles north of Perth on a peninsula protruding 60 miles into the Indian Ocean) should use a fair proportion of Australian materials, and that the first construction phase should be awarded only to a joint venture of Australian-US interests. And as Sir Garfield Barwick said in Parliament when introducing the Authorising Act in 1963, "The U.S. Government has agreed to conform to the provisions of applicable Commonwealth and State laws, and has agreed also that the Station is to be established, maintained and operated without cost to Australia." By 1965 the flouting of these stipulations was evident. Hundreds of West Australian sub-contractors faced unpaid bills amounting to millions of dollars because three big U.S. companies had withdrawn from the venture. One of these Australian contracting firms, Concrete Industries (Monier) Ltd., had 18 million dollars wiped off its stock market value, bringing its shares below par; and was forced to sell profitable investments as a means of keeping the North West Cape project going. Its manufacture of traditional building material had also been badly affected. The Holt Government, which inherited the mess from the Menzies Government, perpetuated the Menzies "no commitment" stance by stating in March 1966 (through the Minister of Defence, Mr Alan Fairhall) that "since the U.S. Navy had let the contract, the venture had become a purely commercial operation, and those concerned were entitled to their ordinary recourse in law." This ordinary recourse to law would have subjected Monier Ltd. to heavy legal fees in American Courts. Both Mr. Alan Fairhall and his liaison officer, Commander Swan, limited their responsibility to the question of the project's use, disregarding the problem of construction, though both aspects were written into the Act. It is bad international manners for the U.S. to allow a project of theirs built in a foreign country to be subsidised by losses suffered by the local companies who have constructed it. It is also illegal for any Executive officer to flout the original provisions of a

Federal Act of Parliament. And it is shameful for an Australian Government not to make its disapproval of such illegality plain to the Executive and to the world.

So much for the mess created in the 'Harold Holt Naval Station' on the North West Cape by the sheer disobedience of Executive advisors and administrators to an Act of Parliament. But how much more serious in action and effect must such impropriety be when shown in a covert and sensitive Security situation. The effect of Executive disobedience in a Security area is shown by the way that an Executive branch disregarded stipulations restraining the ASIO actions, as uncompromisingly imposed by Parliament in the 1956 ASIO Act.

This Act, as recorded in the Statute Book, clearly orders that the ASIO should first:

(a) "... protect the Commonwealth (of Australia) and the territories of the Commonwealth, from acts of espionage, sabotage or acts of subversion whether directed from, or intended to be committed within the Commonwealth, or not."

This sentence of the ASIO Act was not altered. The Act then gives the ASIO

(b) the specific task of not allowing Australia to be dragged into international incidents by any acts of foreign powers directing sabotage or subversion or espionage against Australia."

This reads fair enough and if correctly interpreted should have prevented international incidents being provoked in cases where crimes were committed by subjects of another Government against subjects of the Commonwealth Government, or of another Government, residing peacefully within the Commonwealth. For instance, against myself, holder of a British Passport, when attacked in Australia by Croats, at the instigation of another Government. Only the backing given to the attackers by members of the British-Australian Security liaison-services, staved off a serious diplomatic crisis.

(c) The ASIO Act then stipulates that the ASIO must also prevent anyone from using Australia as a base to subvert or sabotage other Governments.

This clause was designed to protect Australia from diplomatic trouble with other Governments, but it is no longer read according to its original intent as agreed by Parliament. See paragraphs (b) and (c) above.

Part of the price exacted by the U.S.A. for Australia's protection by American military strength seem to have been the alteration, by administrative fiat and Special Regulation, of the statutory ASIO provisions. As a result, the ASIO was required to help the CIA "collect and evaluate Intelligence and perform such other functions as the American Security Council (NSC) may from time to time direct." This might be allowable as a form of rough give-and-take had it not allowed America to collect and train inside Australia such military forces as might well have been used against the Australian Government itself. I myself had to extricate my elder son

from an attack on his reputation; his name had for a time been connected with the disappearance of an arms-cache of machine guns brought in to supply CIA-backed projects and said to be directed only at other Governments. If this was so, then the instructions given to the ASIO (as quoted in paragraph (c) above) had been revised by either default, treason, or an alteration of the ASIO Statute. Significantly, the guns had not been missed by the Army until others had been found elsewhere. This was because the consignment had deliberately not been placed upon Quarter-Master's manifest; the intention being that, when they were removed from their storage place inside an army camp, the movement would pass unnoticed by the Australian authorities. This clearly has sinister implications for the internal security of Australia. But who was allowed to make use of protected Crown premises in storing these large supplies of American arms intended for illegal purposes? It looks as if the CIA were once more about to obey secret NSC instructions by interfering in internal affairs of a friendly country to the point of organising armed insurrection and over-throwing its Government. If so, they will have been using the Balkan patriot groups to cover their intended right-wing overthrow of the Australian Government. I should welcome evidence to the contrary, but it would have to be conclusive. It may have been this arms-discovery that prompted Prime Minister Gorton, as soon as he took power, to force through a directive that all foreign bases in Australia, whether concerned with Rocketry, the Navy, the Army or the Air Force, must be constantly monitored by Australian Defence Officers. The need for such a directive shows how dangerous a confidence in NSC intentions had hitherto prevailed in Australia. Gorton's reversal of attitude towards NSC projects now threatens him with as much industrial, financial and trade trouble as the NSC is capable of exciting.

The terrorist activities of Croats throughout Yugoslavia in 1963 shows what happens when Statutes are reversed by administrative fiat and Special Regulation. The Croatian Revolutionary Brotherhood, some of whose elder members had belonged to Pavelic's Nazi Group in the Second World War — used Australia as a training ground; but were betrayed as soon as they crossed the border into Yugoslavia. They had originally been backed by Philby of the British Secret Intelligence Service (SIS), then personally co-operating with Allen Dulles the Head of the CIA. It is clear also that Philby must have had liaison with the Australian secret service equivalent to the CIA — its name is as yet unpublished. It seems to work through the Department of Supply and the Department of Immigration — sometimes even against the recommendations of the ASIO, as when well-known Nazi war-criminals were admitted to Australia by the Department of Immigration for conducting medical experimentation of a detestably inhuman sort.

I happen to know about the Croatian group and its CIA and SIS backing, and about the circumstances of its betrayal, only because an attempt was later made to use me as a scapegoat for (among other things) the failure of the 1963 adventure. This happened several years after the ground

had been prepared by the SIS's classification of me as a Serbian spy. I have already explained how I was falsely recorded in my dossier as having been born in Serbia and there acted as a Communist spy during the Second World War. I cannot blame the Croats who had been given this false information for their attempt to kill me in 1961. The false identity dossier given me (presumably by someone in the British SIS) was strengthened by the fact that my mother was born Nancy (Annie) Nicholson (a name she used on her passport even after marriage) and that Nancy was also the nickname of an unmarried Nicholson cousin who had worked in Serbia for the Red Cross soon after the First World War. I repeat this story because in the year after the Croats had made this abortive attack on me, the Executive Officer of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission, Mr Timbs, tried to prevent my mother from visiting me in Australia. It seems likely that this was done to conceal the falsity of the claim that I had been reared in Serbia by my mother between the wars. But the attempt, which misfired, clearly connects Timb's superiors with a Philby-type group.

By a remarkable coincidence, moreover, I knew of a previous successful attempt made (during the Second World War) by a powerful Russian agent at Cairo to betray officers of an Allied group (British, American, New Zealand and Australian) who were working with Partisans in the Balkans. That particular betrayal, of which the main victim had been one of my childhood friends, formed part of a long-drawn-out and well-managed propaganda plot managed by Ilya Ehrenburg, the Russian propagandist; and was designed to gain credit for Russia throughout the Middle East, India, England and America. A man whom I suspected to have been a subsidiary agent in this wartime conspiracy was living in Sydney in the Fifties and Sixties where he posed as a counter-counter-agent. His personal record, however, suggests him to have been a counter-counter-counter agent. This treble-layering of loyalties is not the joke it sounds and connects Philby and Ehrenburg with the Bogle case. The story is worth telling in detail.

Major Frank Thompson and I had been playmates at Islip near Oxford in the Twenties; and his family (like my father's) was well known in the Middle East as was Kim Philby's. Jessup, Frank Thompson's maternal grandfather, had founded the American Missionary college at Beirut where many Middle East leaders were later educated. Frank, a remarkable linguist and no mean poet, was parachuted into Yugoslavia, and from there crossed the border into Bulgaria as Allied Liaison officer with the Bulgarian partisans. It is possible that Ilya Ehrenburg had himself arranged Frank's mission from within the British Security Service. Frank wrote to me whenever he could. In what seems to have been his last letter before his capture he confessed that he was expecting the Comintern to take over the world as soon as the war ended; but that, if they did, and he was still alive, his experiences of Communism in action would sentence him to immediate hanging as a staunch Deviationist.

Meanwhile Ehrenburg did not intend to waste such good propaganda

material. Frank was betrayed with a group of partisans who were all blinded before being shot. Whether this was also Frank's fate is uncertain, and when the Russians moved into Bulgaria they found no Allied Liaison man representing the other Allied powers. The Russians who attended the large funeral given Frank and the partisans proclaimed him a Martyr for the Comintern. This was because, according to Ehrenburg's press, he had raised his clenched fist while being led off to his death by the fascist swine. He was then proclaimed a Bulgarian National Hero (naturally with the encouragement of the Russian occupying force) and a railway station was named after him. Then his biography "There Is a Spirit in Europe" appeared: written by his family, and based mainly on his letters, it included a long postscript about his death supplied by Ehrenburg from "accounts by Bulgarian witnesses". The stage was now set for starting a "Frank Thompson" cult in Middle Eastern universities as well as in Great Britain and the United States.

It might have been assumed that a Rupert Brooke type of martyr for Communism could be created to inspire the generation to which Frank belonged, including perhaps the children of close friends. Among these were Ghandi (who stayed with the Thompsons in England while negotiating with the British Government) also Nehru, and Tagore. One doubts whether one member of this group, Indira Ghandi — Nehru's daughter — had so easily pliable a mind, even if this misuse of Frank's name had raised a crop of dedicated hero-worshippers elsewhere. Still, it was a long-term callous and well-planned programme; but just after the war I dropped a copy of my last letter from Frank into the British Communist Party machine, and their propagandists stopped dead in their tracks, when I threatened to publish Frank's personal letters to me as a proof that he was basically against International Socialism. My guess is that Thompson had been used by SIS as a pretending-communist counter-agent; and that when his real feelings were discovered (perhaps from letters to some other wholly-trusted friend, not me) he had to be put out of the way. Afterwards — as a suitable act of vengeance — his death could be used to glorify the very faith which he had "betrayed". Since the Philby betrayals have now become common knowledge, it can be suggested that my main danger as an Australian resident in the 1960s was that a new Philby-type betrayal was in progress there, and my record of active opposition to the very same people was considered a threat to their machinations. This seems very probable because a suspect in the Major Thompson betrayal who could talk Croatian and later on was called as a main witness in the Bogle murder, was living in Sydney. The CIA backed group of anti-Communist Croats were (poetic justice again, from the Communist point of view) given the task of wiping out a fellow anti-Communist, namely myself. Communist agents always aim at getting right-wing groups to liquidate anti-Communists for them.

It happened that the man reported to have been chosen as Frank Thompson's replacement in Bulgaria, came to lecture at Sydney University. During the inquiries into the murder of Dr. Bogle this same man provided

the main alibi for Chandler, the man whose wife was murdered at the same time as Bogle. How close Bogle and I had got to pinpointing one original source of political assassinations is shown by my having rung his house to enquire if he was safe — some time before the police came there to inform his wife that his body had been found. Also by the close description which I gave to the Security services of the two people who should be questioned as to their whereabouts at the time of the Bogle-Chandler murders. Both these men were spirited overseas the very next day by members of an Australian Security organisation. Moreover, within the fortnight of my describing Bogle's killers, Philby walked out of Beirut into Russian territory. Philby may have mistakenly thought that my sister Jenny and I were working together; he and she had been newspaper correspondents and their territories often overlapped. She may, in fact, have been concerned in breaking down his organisation, having got such a scent of it in Australia in January 1962 when she came over to defend me from further murderous attacks and against the slander spread by the Security police with the consent of Maurice Timbs, Executive Officer of the AAEC and seconded from the Prime Minister's Department; I am pretty sure that while in Australia she found that some faked dossier was being used against me. I do not know that she tried to get the dossier altered by persuading me to turn Catholic — no Catholic convert can be suspected of Communism. Her husband, by the way, was a Catholic and she herself was a secret convert. Since I refused, she was forced to sell me out, temporarily, by agreeing to have me treated as "over-sensitive, but not actually certifiable". She returned to England intending to dig up Communist-motivated slander emanating from within the SIS. As a journalist she had often visited trouble centres at the same time as Donald Maclean; so it is not improbable that she came too close to Philby for his comfort or her own health.

This was a typically complex story, and has been told as a practical illustration of how an apparently official reversal of ASIO Statutes, by the use of administrative fiat and special regulations, is not only incorrect but highly dangerous. Sam Lipski's article on the ASIO, published in the Australian *Bulletin* on December 10th, 1966 contains this passage:—

" . . . and secondly the (ASIO) Act makes ASIO concerned not only with foreign powers directing espionage, sabotage or subversion *against* Australia, but also with anyone using Australia as a base to subvert or sabotage other Governments. Judged by this part of the Act, ASIO failed to prevent Croatian extremists from using Australia as a preparation and training ground for attempted terrorist activities against the Yugoslav Government, in 1963, when they crossed into Yugoslavia. They were caught, and, after a trial, they were given jail sentences for attempted terrorism and sabotage. Since that time the answers to questions in Parliament have made it clear that ASIO has kept a close watch on the Croatian extremists and has collected information about them. But on the available evidence it seems that the ASIO did not know very much about the activities of the

extremists during the years 1960 to 1963, when preparations for the attempted sabotage were being made in Australia"

This comment is clearly uninformed since the attempt by these extremists to kidnap me in December 1961 was what persuaded the Homicide Department of NSW to investigate the timing of Dr. Alfred Conlon's death on September 21st, 1961, and find out whether it could have been medically accelerated by aerosol poisoning. Since Dr Conlon, as I have already mentioned, was the main advisor in the setting up of the ASIO in 1949, this investigation could not possibly have gone unnoticed by the senior ASIO officers in Canberra.

In 1950, a Welshman born in Bala, Meirioneth, named John Philip Baxter, left England for Australia to take up a minor academic post. This surprised his acquaintances in Britain — and in Australia too — since he was reputedly Britain's top research chemist and had an extraordinary flair for administration. When the Second World War broke out he had been in charge of the Imperial Chemical Industry's (ICI's) research laboratory, with an annual budget of over half a million pounds and a staff of over seven hundred men. In 1944 Baxter had been called across to America to sort out problems arising in a plant where materials for the atom bomb were manufactured. After the war, among other activities, he became a Director of a firm called "Thorium", now known to be a Rio Tinto Zinc subsidiary, which supplied rare earths needed for nuclear R & D. Nevertheless he resigned his Directorship of "Thorium" (under what continuing financial conditions has not been disclosed) and accepted this minor academic post in Australia. His ability in political organisation had, after the war, put a Conservative member into power in Mersey (a Labour stronghold) but it is not known whether he was invited to enter politics himself as a Member of Parliament.

His real reason for coming to Australia caused a lot of speculation; this speculation grew more intense in informed quarters which noticed his quick assumption of power in the University of New South Wales, in Industrial and Security circles and in the field of atomic R & D. It is natural to suppose that he also quickly assumed CBW (chemical and biological warfare) R & D. These were the other R & D elements contained in the Quadrupartite Agreement. Baxter's attempt to gain power in Australia seemed, in fact, inconsistent with his voluntary relinquishment of power in England, unless this relinquishment was more apparent than real. It is easy therefore to suggest, as many have done, that he was promoted from his jobs in England to a crucially important and highly sensitive post in Australia either in co-operation with the British Government under conditions of secrecy, or as an agent of Rio Tinto Zinc. In either case he seems to have been chosen as the British overseer of the most sensitive areas of the Quadrupartite secret Agreement. This Agreement was, as I have explained, implementing the earlier Quebec Agreement after Australia agreed to fulfil the security demands laid down by America. The Australians were now obliged to put their part of the Combined Policy Committee (and its Combined

Development Agency which existed largely for the procurement of nuclear material by America from foreign sources) into an R & D Agency entirely separate from the Australian Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO) which the Americans wrongly claimed had been infiltrated by Communists. The CSIRO was, I consider, the best run and most effective scientific organisation in the Western bloc. Its published review shows an astonishing record of financial gains made by Australian primary and secondary industries in proportion to their outlay of capital, salaries and running costs. This seems to me irrefutable evidence that no serious Communist cell has been working within it to nullify results beneficial to the Australian economy. This CSIRO record in fact compares very favourably indeed with the present results-to-overhead ratio of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission which "for security's sake" replaced CSIRO and had Baxter as Chairman. Since my husband's death the AAEC has lost heart and expertise as a result of resignation and deaths from cancer within it of most of its best scientists.

In 1958 the notorious Russel-Ward case occurred in Sydney. Russel-Ward, an applicant for an academic post in History was, although otherwise eminently suitable for the job, refused a post by Baxter in the University of New South Wales as being an ex-Communist. This cast light upon Baxter's official attitudes and also upon the unqualified support given to him (against all natural justice) by the Australian Security services and — when questions were asked in Parliament — by Prime Minister Menzies himself. It also implies the existence of an unidentified Security service implicated in this case with backing from dossiers supplied from England. The evidence presented by the Russel-Ward case suggests that the AAEC and the University of New South Wales were combined partial covers for international Security activity on the part of Baxter who had in practice headed both organisations from the beginning though, for a suitable length of time, this was not apparent. They seemed to have formed a single organ representing the Combined Policy Committee and the Combined Development Agency for implementing in Australia the Quadripartite Agreement which had succeeded the covert Tripartite Quebec Agreement which claimed to be implementing the overt Three-power Statement of November 1945. This is deducible from the powers given to Baxter, particularly under the Atomic Energy Act, and his co-operation with an international security service beyond that of the ASIO. This in turn is deducible from the request made to me by a senior ASIO man: would I please ask Professor Sir Mark Oliphant to re-open the Trust Fund for the Support and Education of the Dalton children which had closed under the pressure against me of Baxter's slander? I took this ASIO man's request seriously as defining his own incapacity as an ASIO officer to make investigations in the face of Baxter's own Security powers: presumably powers within some branch of a Security service which was controlled by Baxter but not controlled by ASIO. The ASIO man in this case wanted to follow the Trust Fund slander step by

step if I could get the case re-opened, for then an expected re-closure by slander would assist the ASIO to get a sighting-line on the origins and reasons for this slander. But Baxter at once refused to discuss it, on the grounds that the matter had lapsed through time.

If this deduction can be accepted, that is, that the ASIO was over-ridden by Baxter's Security supporters, it should be applied now to examine the proved use of Philby's SIS Australian offshoots and the CIA-backed emigre Croatian organisation. They were used against me because I had, by holding fast to Dr. Alfred Conlon's apron strings, blocked the AAEC's attempt to make me the scapegoat for the loss of crucial British R & D. That I could supply sufficient evidence against Timbs (the AAEC Executive officer working for Baxter) to have him examined by the NSW State Homicide Division — Conlon's death seems to have been accelerated by some weeks — is proved by the bargaining which took place in February 1962 between my sister Jenny and Timbs who was supported by officers of the NSW Special (Security) Branch unofficially controlled by Canberra. This NSW Special Branch had been from the beginning of 1950 completely at Baxter's disposal and on December 22nd, 1965 it was admitted to me by the Head of NSW Special Branch, Inspector Longbottom, that the trouble given me up to then had been directed from the Prime Minister's Department. This admission I put on official record in January 1966 in Government House, Canberra, with Mr Murray Tyrrel the Official Secretary to the Governor-General.

The Russel-Ward case shows the extent of Baxter's control over this NSW Special Branch. This in turn implies a close Philby-Baxter tie up. Whether Baxter knew of Philby's ultimate loyalties cannot of course be ascertained but, in the light of Baxter's persistent refusal to let me have my dossier cross-checked (as is shown in the Parliamentary correspondence here attached) he does not come well out of this story. The determination to ruin not only Dr. Dalton's widow (which might have been fair enough had she been in fact what her dossier claimed) but to endanger the futures of his children by breaking up their family life, damaging their educational prospects, destroying their reputations, exposing them to constant anxieties of physical danger . . . all this is consistent with a hatred of Cliff already demonstrated by his death and the mode of his death. True scientists must admire him for having provided mankind with a perpetual supply of cheap industrial power. This attack upon the children's health, nerves and education may have been an attempt to make their inherited scientific aptitudes unavailable to the West when it was confronted by a series of technological difficulties which only a brain with their Father's capacities seems capable of solving. One can go no further in guessing the reasons for Professor Sir John Baxter's actions, as the Chairman of the AAEC and Vice-Chancellor of the University of NSW than to suppose that he must have been acting on orders from some higher authority which, whether he knew it or not, was hostile to me and my family because we were loyal to the Crown. Much of

this persecution took place long after Philby had left the British Intelligence Services; which means that one of his allies still remains concealed in an atomic-energy section of the British Intelligence.

Baxter, who was in charge of the ICI chemical research laboratories at the time that they were developing the most powerful toxic nerve-gases (and other nauseating weapons) ever intended for military use — these formed part of the R. & D. exchange in the Quadripartite Pact — was particularly well qualified to administer the further Research and Development of this sort planned in Australia. Yet without his skilled help, the atom bomb exploded in 1945 would not have been available to the Allied Three-Powers. He therefore cannot have been at that time a convinced Nazi, even though his actions were described in the London Times (13/12/60) during the Russel-Ward controversy as "smacking of McCarthyism, totalitarianism and the bigotries of the Middle Ages". As Vice-Chancellor of the University of NSW, Baxter possessed unprecedented powers; such as the right to insist upon a security screening — as distinct from the normal academic screening by a selection committee — of all entrants to the academic staff of the University of New South Wales by a personnel sub-committee. It was a sub-committee "whose precise functions are clothed in mystery" as the *Sydney Morning Herald* put it on December 3rd 1960. The Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor of the University of New South Wales are also described as constituting a final reviewing body which, according to the *S. M. Herald* article, is allowed to act in an arbitrary and unjust manner. Throughout the discussion of the Russel-Ward case in the public Press the only two useful questions asked came from a Mr H. L. Rogers, President of the Sydney Association of University Teachers, and Mr R. A. Donnell, the Secretary of the Canberra Branch of the Transport Workers Trade Union.

Rogers; 26/12/60:

"What is most hard to understand is why the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor need to possess or exercise such power in the making of academic appointments as they evidently do possess and exercise. What is there so special about the University of New South Wales that requires an omnipotent summit conference on the appointment of academic staff?"

This, of course, was not answered by Baxter or any CPC official.

Donnell; 28/12/60:

". . . I have followed the case as a Trade Union Secretary, and must confess that I regard with some cynicism the progress to date. It seems clear to me that there should be an investigation to pinpoint the position of both Professor Baxter and Dr Ward. To my mind there has been no definite step to achieve this.

"Personally, and to explain my cynicism, I think that academics involved in this discussion are treating it as just another subject to talk about and expound points of view, secure in the knowledge that it will ultimately be talked out. This irritates me, and, I am sure, any other Trade Union official who has followed the case.

"To my mind the whole thing should have been tidied up long ago. Rather than fiddle around with ponderous points of view, why didn't the various associations within the universities just simply stop work and demand an enquiry? That would have been that. It appears to me that these people are in desperate need of a competent union organiser. There would then have been no problem".

Here Mr. Donnell was talking sense and he hit the nail right on the head in the second-to-last-sentence. The organisers of the main University teachers' union included, as their most active official member, a member of Philby's SIS. His job was to head off any efficient action of the University unions which threatened CPC use of the University of NSW.

Baxter's high-handed action both in the AAEC and the University of N.S.W. often forced members of the staff to resign in bitterness and disgust. From the Newcastle University College which he controlled because it was attached to the University of N.S.W. — though it was a long distance away — came continued heavy demonstrations against his actions and even strong calls for a Royal Commission of Enquiry into the Administration.

Dr Alfred Conlon stood behind many of the efforts to break Baxter's control over Newcastle University College and, only two weeks before his death, told a Mr. George Munster that he was seeing to it that the Newcastle University College would succeed in separating itself from Baxter's University of N.S.W.; and separation organised by him did come about shortly after his death. Russel-Ward, the historian slandered by Baxter as being unfit to teach in the University of N.S.W. because of Communist leanings (as reported in Commonwealth security dossiers reported by Baxter to have been used by himself) was awarded a lectureship in History — and eventually, under Zelman Cowan, the Chair of History at Armidale University. Vice-Chancellor Cowan, a leading light in the Australian Law Society, had come to Oxford as an Australian Rhodes Scholar, straight from his service in the Navy at the same time as my husband and Gib Bogle and, incidentally, Nicholas Katzenbach; he had been elected a Fellow of All Souls before he was thirty.

Conlon himself had played a large part in the formation of the National University at Canberra, with the help of Dr. Coombs, who became Governor of the Reserve Bank. On October 14th, 1963, two years after Conlon's death, Coombs said of him in an A.B.C Broadcast:

"... Sometimes I think that perhaps his influence was too great for good results because it tended to be resented by the more regular focal points of authority; and also because, frankly, I think it gave him a distorted impression of what could be achieved by the sort of influence he exercised. I think, indeed, this did him a lot of harm, from which he took a lot of time to recover".

Coombs is here referring to Conlon's return into private life immediately after the war ended. Until then he had been generally occupied by diplomatic and political work for Prime Minister Curtin and

General Blamey, the Commander-in-Chief of the Australian Forces. It was Conlon who advised Blamey how to deal with "Eddie" Ward, Minister for External Affairs, when Ward clashed with Blamey over the Australian military occupation of New Guinea. Blamey's main aim was to deny it to the Germans, and perhaps later the Japanese, as a base against Australia and the shipping routes between the Pacific and Indian Ocean.

Here I shall digress to commend the far-sighted action of "Black Jack" McEwen, present Leader of the Country Party and Minister of Trade and Deputy Prime Minister of Australia. When the French capitulated to the Germans in 1940, he foresaw that their Pacific territories would be ceded to the Axis Powers as a base for these very operations. McEwen gave immediate instructions for a detachment of Free French to be flown over. These (backed by Australian Military Forces) were used as the representatives of Free France to whom the local administrators must hand over control of French Territory. But for this action in securing possible Pacific bases, the Japanese might well have succeeded in their military and naval effort to take over the entire Pacific area — Australia and New Zealand included. As it was, the Battle of the Coral Sea, won by the Americans, wiped out this threat. "Coral Sea Week" is still commemorated in Australia by the yearly arrival of enormous American Navy detachments. Had the Americans lost that battle, Australia would now probably be controlled by the Japanese; the Australian public remains duly grateful. This action of McEwen's proved him to be so practical and far-sighted that, twenty-five years later, after the disappearance of Prime Minister Holt (who had led the Liberal Party in the liberal-Country Party Coalition) McEwen stated flatly that if Mr William McMahon (the Deputy Leader of the Liberal Party at that time, and Prime Minister-expectant) succeeded Holt in the Liberal Party Leadership, he would himself withdraw from the Coalition and restore the Labor Party to power. Although McEwen gave no reason for standing his ground so firmly on this point, his reputation was good enough to make his attitude suggest that a grave danger was threatening Australia. Many hoped that he would become Prime Minister, and as I have mentioned above he was invited to do so by Lord Casey the Governor General, but refused to extend his temporary term as stand-in Prime Minister for Holt. Gorton, at McEwen's recommendation, was approved generally on the ground that "what's good enough for Jack McEwen is good enough for me", and presently took office.

Throughout my Australian experiences I have always had a kindly feeling for the Country Party, my family being related to one of its founders. It was originally formed to protect the interests of Australia's primary producers and so balance those of Labour and Mining and Industry and Shipping. The control of shipping, upon which Australia depended for safety in war and prosperity in peace, is a main political platform of the Country Party.

Dr Conlon's influence on war-time and post-war diplomatic affairs had been as wide as it was deep. For instance, it is now generally admitted that the post-war control of Papua and New Guinea under Colonel Murray was

patterned on Conlon's policies. Colonel Murray was nephew to Hubert Murray, who had been Lieutenant-Governor of Papua for thirty-two years, and to Professor Gilbert Murray. Hubert Murray's long rule in Papua was humane and paternal, and his work against forced labour — a polite name for slavery — of the indigenous inhabitants was, like his brother's, born from childhood experiences in mid-nineteenth century New South Wales. Whereas Hubert worked against slavery in Australian Territories, Gilbert worked against slavery across the globe by his introduction of his League of Nations Labour Laws. My uncle, Richard Graves, was the Minister of Labour in Egypt between the wars and, by putting these minimal Labour Laws into effect there, did more to improve the living conditions of the felaheen, it was said, than had been done for several thousand years.

Unfortunately, Hubert Murray opposed the creation of a native intelligentsia and his attitude was inherited by the Commonwealth Government. They failed to revise the old colonial policy for the new times; Lugardism — the theory of indirect administration — named in memory of Lord Lugard's rule in Nigeria, was an attempt to civilize the native population while preserving, as far as good government would permit, indigenous culture with its own forms and customs. This created situations puzzling to uninformed Europeans: for example the village constable was often a notorious murderer because this proved his foresight and energy in staying alive despite the vengeance sworn by his victims' kinsmen. It was argued by the Lugardites that such qualities, rightly directed, would make him a useful member of a civilised society and an instrument of native regeneration; that, in fact, he had survived his experiences of forced labour under colonial rule without becoming slave-minded. Australian blindness to the implications of the world-wide colonial revolution, as it concerned Australia's reputation as administrator of Papua-New Guinea, worked against Conlon's Lugardistic policies. It was her extraordinary ignorance of contemporary historical trends that often laid her open to heavy attacks by the United Nations Trusteeship Council. In 1953, however, the Trusteeship Council did praise certain aspects of the Administration, notably the village council system; these councils are elected every two years by tax-payers who give their votes in confidence to the returning officer. That the natives accepted the council as elected suggested that the returning officer did not abuse his confidences. Australian security depended largely on keeping this huge territory which lies one hundred miles from the mainland in Australian hands. Conlon's policies were in fact largely based on this strategic need. He foresaw that if the Trusteeship Council of the United Nations condemned Australia's behaviour towards the indigenous population as unsatisfactory, she would have to weaken her own position in the United Nations by declaring that she intended to hold on to the Papua-New Guinea Trust Territory whether or not the United Nations approved. For strategic reasons, therefore, Australia had to come into line with modern colonial policies — even though at times they could be proved disadvantageous to the native population. A large part of the native

population was utterly incapable of coping with the democratic processes demanded by Trustee Council Members. This was due to the multiplicity of languages — over seven hundred languages are spoken — to such deep-rooted customs as the strangling of widows and cannibalism; to largely uncultivable soil, and to a climate favourable to malaria, internal parasites, dysentery, tuberculosis, leprosy and inter-tribal feuds. It is difficult to decide at this point whether the Australian Government uses these disadvantageous characteristics of soil, climate and population as the reason for or as the excuse for discouraging public discussion as to how these Trust Territories are being administered. The ASIO refused admission to these territories to visitors likely to stir up trouble in the world press. Thus in 1960, Brigadier Cleland, the then Administrator of the Territory, refused admission to Professor Gluckman, who held the Chair of Sociology at Manchester University, because of an adverse Security report. The Menzies Government, when questioned on this point, refused to give details of the report, although the British Government, as opposed to the British Security, spoke in Gluckman's favour. When the adverse report which Gluckman himself made previously on British Colonial policy in Africa is considered, the disturbing implication arises that he became a *persona non grata* in New Guinea-Papua because of his African report. This conflicted with the interests of the international consortium of heavy mining and industry which employs cheap labour in Africa and now needs cheap labour for their huge New Guinea mining operations. Although Hubert Murray fought — and apparently suppressed — slavery in these very Territories, the evil crept back under other names such as "serving tax-defaulting sentences". Since the jungle conditions make escape easy these sentences are sometimes served in chain-gangs.

The Territory now serves as a defensive base for Australia and a fair amount of money due to the Territory is diverted to "defence projects". But in fact the Japanese have been allowed to buy their way into the Territory for the exploitation of its minerals; and have formed enormous combines which, though nominally British-based, are financed and run by American and South African and Japanese interests. The resultant disinheritation of a local native tribe's way of life is difficult to distinguish from simple slavery. Whites move in; they need local labour; they say they are improving local conditions of life and that therefore the natives must pay taxes. For this they must work at the limited range of jobs available and at the pay-rates decided by their employers. If they do not work long enough at this rate of pay, whatever their health or tribal commitments, they cannot feed their families and pay taxes. Sooner or later a large number of unfortunates become tax-defaulters and can be legally sent off in forced-labour gangs for heavy work on Government projects now opening up the country. Since these projects are largely run by managers with a proven racist turn of mind, the whole situation leaves the natives infinitely worse off than before. Local cannibalism could at least be excused as nourishing,

traditional and manly; but what excuse has slavery?

It is to the credit of the British Government that they gave Gluckman a good report. It is to their discredit that they made no protest when a Security branch (almost certainly the Quadripartite Pact branch, because uranium mining is here involved) gave him a bad one. Once again we find a British Security branch (probably Quadripartite) independently advising Australia to blackball a man of well-known integrity as a favour to a right-wing racist group of industrialists. Baxter had — and may still have — connections with "Thorium", an RTZ subsidiary. In the light of my own experience, I surmise that Gluckman has a security dossier in Canberra and that this has been falsified at the British end. If so, that makes two dossiers, Professor Gluckman's and my own, whose examination under proper legal conditions would give the necessary direction-fix on the falsifier lurking within the Quadripartite Treaty British Security branch — a branch now known to be directly responsible only to the Prime Minister. It would surely be in order therefore for the Australian Government, as a matter of immediate defence policy, to demand a House of Lords inquiry, the results of which, within the categories which are relevant to Australia, can be properly remitted to her.

Australia's immediate safety is at stake. Her post-war policy-making in Papua-New Guinea is clearly vital to her long-term defence. Any interruption, therefore, for the sake of exploiting her mineral and timber wealth with the use of forced native labour — equivalent to making men dig their own graves — would eventually lead to such scorn and hatred of Australia in the United Nations Trusteeship Council that she would be left holding the Territory against all International Law, which would put an enormous strain on her defence planners. This digression on Australian colonial policy has been written to show how important parts of the Australian defence system lie under the control of a few men not answerable to Parliament. It must not be forgotten that the President of the World Court damaged Australia's potential leadership of the SEATO (South-East Asia Treaty Organisation) by casting his deciding vote in favour of the South African all-white Government against the Afro-Asian block when the future of the South-West African mandated Territories was being decided. He was an Australian, Sir Percy Spender, and his action was naturally interpreted as confirming a secret deal between Australia and South Africa to back each other's claim over mandated territories, such as S-W Africa and Papua-New Guinea. The overlapping international combine interests in this field are notorious. And these combines seem, as I have indicated, to be backed by a dossier-falsifying branch of the British Security service, which it is in the long-range interests of both Britain and Australia to check. It is to be hoped that the damage so far inflicted by this infiltration will be still reparable. Much of Conlon's work for the consolidation of native, and therefore of long-term Australian interest, remains a security secret, and one must suppose that much of it has now been undone. During the war, the Govern-

ment repeatedly ignored Parliamentary questions about Conlon's activities, which won him the name of "Australia's Unknown Soldier". When, in December 1945, General Blamey ceased to be C-in-C and also retired from the Army, Conlon's power was of course immediately attacked from all sides. Yet no one ever dared accuse him of using his influence for personal advantage.

Just before Conlon's death in September 1961, he and Baxter were on a collision course over University matters; and, behind this, as I have shown, a far more dangerous struggle, or perhaps another part of the same struggle, was raging in Security circles, and possibly in industrial circles. Conlon was very sick indeed when I first met him in August 1961 and entrusted him with a strong lead to the identities of Communist agents who had infiltrated into the Combined Policy Committee Security services. The immediate action he took should have led to Philby's arrest by 1962 at the latest; but Conlon died (September 21st, 1961) and the warnings which he should have sent — particularly one informing the Head of ASIO at Canberra of the danger and asking him to visit Conlon's surgery in North Sydney — as he himself was then chairbound by illness — were intercepted in the mail. I was lucky enough to survive an SIS attempt to kill me three months later (December 11, 1961) and also able to prove that Conlon had put on record the probability of this attack. This allowed me to force through an investigation in December 1961 — January 1962 by supplying to the NSW Homicide Branch enough evidence for a question to be taken seriously as to the timing of Conlon's death. Since Conlon was already known to be suffering from a bad heart, the evidence I gave to Homicide read solidly: otherwise they would not have undertaken such an investigation. The results were handed to the NSW Special (Security) Branch in January 1962. This was already controlled by the SIS which was protecting AAEC. Security under the CPC Quadripartite arrangements. At that moment, therefore, I could carry my inquiries no further than NSW Homicide; beyond that the inquiry into the *timing* of Conlon's death was officially blocked. Timbs, the Executive Officer seconded from the Prime Minister's Department and working for Baxter in the AAEC, seemed unaware of the background struggle between Conlon and Baxter on matters of University administration, CBW control or Security services; this I deduce from Timbs' heightening of Conlon's curiosity by a loss of temper over the telephone when Conlon — as a doctor and as a lawyer — was ordering him to keep out of my affairs. Conlon told Timbs that I was quite sane (Timbs having, on Baxter's orders, asked for a certificate of my mental illness, and counted on getting it); and that Timbs, having no legal justification whatsoever for inquiring into my affairs, would face a defamation suit unless he kept out of them. As a doctor, Conlon also warned him that his own hysteria suggested an incipient breakdown. Had Timbs known more about Conlon's history, interests and contacts he would never have made such an hysterical display over the phone, and thus shown his own hand

and that of his directors. To be scared in such a situation is to feel guilty; Conlon therefore concluded that the CPC Security personnel must have been infiltrated; and warned what sort of danger was most likely to threaten me and my family. This warning, which was in documentary form, allowed me to question, three months later, the timing of Conlon's own death.

Among Conlon's achievements during the Second World War was to find — on much the same lines as Phillip Game and Gilbert Murray had followed in England against the threat of a German invasion — secret leaders capable of organising civilian resistance to the threat of a Japanese one. He also experimented with a quinine substitute from pyrethum seeds, and proposed the teaching of pidgin English to Army officers, as useful measures for Pacific Islands defence. His so-called "Brains-Trust" issued — among other useful educational pamphlets — a biography of Mao-Tse Tung for study by appropriate military and civilian bodies concerned with long-range military-political planning. He also arranged to bring expatriate Australians back to work in a National University at Canberra. Although this did, of course, reduce their influence overseas, their presence had an effect on young university men which, in the long run, benefited Australia even more. It was Conlon who persuaded Mark Oliphant to come home permanently and honour the new Australian Academy of Science with his world-authority. Conlon was also dead set against biological and chemical warfare — particularly the sorts that lessened or destroyed the fertility of soil or reduced humans to non-humans by nerve-poisoning. The Quebec Agreement of 1946, of which he was of course aware, implied that Australia (once she had satisfied the demands of American Security and thus entered into the proposed Quadripartite Agreement) would be made available as an R&D proving ground for this very type of warfare. The records of some of the selected personnel, who included the ex-concentration camp Nazi doctors for whose work provisional financial and security arrangements were then being made, indicated that many of their experiments would be made upon living subjects. Mental hospitals would presumably supply these subjects, including immature ones produced by a lack of contraceptive devices. It is to the credit of ASIO that they have brought pressure on the Department of Immigration, though sometimes unsuccessfully, against the admission of a certain type of criminal into the country.

In 1946, the year of the Quebec Agreement, Conlon left the Army and returned to civil life as a fourth-year medical student under the Returned Soldiers' Rehabilitation Scheme which he himself had helped to organise. His avowed ambition was to become a plain General Practitioner and get a little peace. After serving first as an interne in Newcastle Hospital and then as pathologist to the Austin Hospital in Melbourne, he settled into general practice in Sydney. During this training period many professors had resented his opposition to their conventional medical point of view. He told me pungently in 1961, when I asked him what was wrong with the medical profession *as people* (not necessarily as doctors) that most medical

students started off with an idealistic — and therefore correct — attitude towards doctoring but "were later mucked-up by being gradually bastardised into a job-lot of social climbers". He next specialized in psychiatry and succeeded in restoring a high proportion of his patients to health — emotional and mental — despite what other doctors described as his "highly unorthodox methods". When, for example, a patient came to him with his nerves wrecked by his wife's nagging, Conlon shortly told him: "Go home and thump that blasted woman across the ear; and then ignore her for twenty-four hours". This advice cured both the wife's nagging and the man's mental health.

Conlon did not live long enough to consolidate the undercover network which he had prepared to undermine the authority of Mr. Sheahan, the Minister of Health. This "Minister for Disease" as Conlon scornfully termed him, had allowed the V.D. rate in NSW to reach alarming heights in disregard of positive recommendations by Police, Welfare and Health officers, which would have reduced the incidence and crippling mental effects of V.D. by at least half. Conlon tried to ban electric-shock treatment — a tempting tool for the brain-washing of political opponents. He called it a "bob's worth of Bunnerong". (Bunnerong is Sydney's main electric power station) and thought that doctors who prescribed it "needed their heads read".

As a qualified lawyer, backed by his position as a practicing psychiatrist, and by his wide and powerful personal contacts, Conlon hoped to overhaul the State mental hospital systems. He would begin in New South Wales. The distinguished psychiatrist Dr. Kenneth Stallworthy was already turning New Zealand lunatic asylums into mental homes which could show a high proportion of permanent cures; moreover, ex-patients who felt their symptoms returning could "go home" again temporarily to the mental homes for protective care. This was of course the original purpose of the famous Bethlehem "lunatic asylum" in London, later called "Bedlam". It was a place of protection — asylum — for people whose mental balance was disturbed by the fullness of the moon. By voluntarily accepting protective restraint when they felt disturbed, they protected their normal lives. Some European prisons similarly offer protective custody to hot-heads who might get over-excited by some official occasion and so break the law. No disgrace is implied by such custody; on the contrary, it shows that in his normal undisturbed condition the man has a sense of responsibility. The saddest occupants of most mental hospitals are the sane ones permanently confined in order to restrain the occasional emergence of dangerous other selves. When a saint and a devil occupy the same body, the devil delights in injuring the saint. The New Testament account of diabolical possession comes far closer to the truth than present psychiatric jargon about schizophrenia; and Jesus' casting-out of devils describes a method now seldom employed except in the less "developed" parts of Africa, but yet often effecting cures in an illness still uncontrollable by drugs. Among Conlon's particular research interests was the high incidence of extra-

sensory perception and telepathy among (a) Australian aborigines, (b) twins, and (c) psychopaths. He longed for the admission to hospital of psychopathic twin aborigines!

CHAPTER TWELVE

Since no great Power could be expected to sit back and allow a rival to take Australia over by a military coup, the rivals' combined greed had to be satisfied by the promotion of one resting on legal trickery, but capable of being approved by incorporation into the body of Australian law.

Here, then, lies the main threat to present day Australia. If laws are passed, if administrative fiats or special regulations are accepted, which prevent the Australian people from resisting such a coup, the take-over process will be practically irreversible — as has lately been seen in South Africa. All uranium-hungry Great Powers therefore conspire so to juggle with the Australian political machine that apparently innocuous laws get passed during a parliamentary lull, or controversial laws get passed during a security panic. If these were put into effect during some manufactured crisis, the administrative fiats and special regulations which have been secretly built up around them, could silence any loyal Australian protest.

So now to consider "Sleeper Law". "Sleeper" is used in counter-espionage jargon to describe the deeply-dug-in agent of a foreign Power who has for so long acted conventionally, conscientiously and indispensably that not only no one in his senses would dare to suspect him of disloyalty to his country, but no one would ever wish to suspect him — his long and conscientious service having made him an irreplaceable key-stone. Remove him, they would think, and the main arch of the edifice into which they themselves have put so much work, would collapse and bring down the entire structure.

A Sleeper, the worthy Mr. Robinson, works to make himself indispensable; and, at the crucial moment, wakes up. Mr Robinson has then become Mr Quisling who is not only able to undermine the normal authority of the State, but competent to run the administrative structure for which he has for so long been working. He remains the key-stone of the work, and the administrative structure, which the new occupying Power will need, will not have collapsed. As a rule, then, a "Sleeper" — unlike the espionage agent of fiction — is administratively competent and constructive. His main use is to default at the right moment and cause as little damage as possible. He is there to NOT give the alarm which his position calls upon him to give at the appropriate moment, and to prevent others from giving it — so long as this prevention does not draw attention to himself. The documents here published about my attempt to alert the Australian Government to its danger show that most of my moves were also designed to check the whereabouts of alarm-preventing public servants placed in the Administration, and find what methods had been adopted to prevent these alarms from being given at the right moment. Except in cases of extreme importance, Sleepers hesitate to use their alarm-blocking powers to the full, — namely by recourse to murder. In such cases murder will, of course, be used; and if the urgency seems less, half-murder will suffice.

This means that the victim will be deprived of administrative competence by slow tampering with his health, particularly if he might otherwise be too quickly replaced by a loyal and like-minded official. So his tenure of office will — apparently for humanity's sake — be extended beyond the term of his capability, and his second-in-command or a very efficient secretary will "carry" him through his duties. If the Sleeper happens to be his secretary or his second-in-command, this method has the advantage of being quiet, practical, and seemingly humane. In most cases, administrative blocking is sufficient to stop an alarm being given, and there is no way to check it except to ask and ask and ask again — through administrative channels — all the questions which must be asked if the alarm is to be given in good time. If such questions can be put upon record, and the official answers to them also put upon record, the seat of the official determination NOT to give the alarm (or the determination to act incorrectly) must soon become evident.

Whenever Sleepers are at work, Sleeper Laws, Administrative Fiats and Special Regulations proliferate around them. A Sleeper Law does the honest job required of it under administrative conditions but, as soon as an alarm has to be given, fouls the alarm system. While some Sleeper Laws cut off alarm-signals, others deny the authority to loyal people; and Sleeper Laws of course confirm the complete authority delegated to a second-in-command while the real head of the Department is permanently incapacitated. His loss of administrative competence may have been caused in any of a number of ways: by being physically or mentally ill or detained overseas at some long negotiating conference, or even, (as happened to Wedgewood Benn, the British Minister of Technology) by his officials having hidden from him the very existence of a most important branch of his Department. Imagine Wedgewood Benn's shock when his attention was drawn by Mr Tom Dalyell to the origin of the CS tear-gas supplied to the commando troops for the serious situation in the West Indies at the time of the Anguilla crisis. It had been provided by a department within Wedgewood Benn's own Ministerial authority. This was soon after I had drawn Mr Dalyell's attention to the unsatisfactory nature of UK-Australian Security liaison in the sensitive nuclear areas of administration. Whether this had led to a probing into other areas of CBW R & D I have not been informed. At all events, determined and dishonest secrecy has now been proved to be the common state of some military and executive officials charged with the implementation of R & D, Security, Storage and Stock-release for the Quadripartite treaty. Recently the British Minister of Pensions, Stephen Swingle, came up against this particular Executive group, who were trying to edge their own R & D away out of Parliamentary control (meaning, control by the public conscience). After a long fight he forced them to agree that a pension should be paid to an Air Force victim of the nerve-poison controlled by this part of the Executive. The Press were waiting in the outer office to flash-photo his signing of this much-publicised pension; but Swing-

ler did not sign it. He had an unexpected heart-attack. The journalists went home. Swinger died a few days later.

These were the very group of Executives whom I had provoked persistently enough for them to arrange a desperate *open* attack on me in December 1961. My survival, I should explain, largely depended on a warning given me by a member of the German Diplomatic Staff in Australia — which raises some interesting points for dossier-cross-checking between Britain, Germany, Australia, Canada and the United States. Since this was the same group that had been run, on the Security side, by Philby, it seems likely that he can still exert influence there. Not until mid-July 1969 did the Americans at last admit that nerve-gas was stockpiled inside Germany.

Among the worst of the Australian Sleeper Laws of the past few years are the Crimes Act (which in some criminal categories makes the burden of proof fall upon the person charged) and the Atomic Energy Act which allows the Commissioners to override all State Laws when necessary and gives the Chairman absolute control over all aspects of Atomic Energy in Australia. Also the Migration Act, which denies certain immigrants the right of Court Appeals before being deported. Lastly, the ASIO Act, which was, it must be granted, fairly reasonable in content and intent when first put on the Statute Book; but since then, as already mentioned, has been largely reversed in intent and content by skilful use of administrative fiat and special regulations.

If all these Sleeper Laws were simultaneously put into effect they could create a complete police-state. Such a police-state might, on the face of it, be loyal to the Crown, loyal to Australia, tidily run with a reduced crime-rate and provide adequate forces for the defence of the Commonwealth of Australia, and might indeed work well enough for some time. But the long-term effects, induced by American and Russian uranium-hunger, would be disastrous. It is easy enough to make a man loyal to his country (particularly if he has already fought and suffered for it) and to agree that civil administration should be tidied up forcibly for his country's sake, by preventing hot-heads from undermining it through a lack of social discipline. But it is not so easy to persuade the same people to sacrifice their own country's interests as a means of tidying up the world at large through International Socialism. National Socialism can be used as a step towards eventual Communism by its initial breaking-down of personal freedom in the political field; but a country's sole protection against either National Socialism or International Socialism (Communism) is the protection of every member of the population against being reduced to a cipher by police authority. Ciphers are as empty of loyalty as they are of heart; no one can worry about whose boot treads on it. Therefore only if every independent and loyal individual were allowed to give the alarm when his senses warned him of evil, could the government of his country be safe.

To be brief: all restrictive laws promote successful espionage. Espionage agents encourage the passing of such laws by provoking Security scares.

Sleeper Laws benefit Sleepers. Sleepers promote the passing of Sleeper Laws. To alter this situation, every possible cross-checking system under proper judicial and Parliamentary conditions must be immediately employed in Australia and England for the sake of internal and external security. The Australian Federal Senate should be given not only the power but the opportunity to cancel all Security regulations which can be shown to have obstructed at any time the most potent defensive measure which any country can possess. I refer to the alarm system set in action through his Parliamentary Representative by any member of this population of twelve million. If the Senate were a better watch-dog, and Parliamentary Question Time occupied at least one full day in every week of the year; and if, moreover, Questions could be asked without notice (as they are in Canada) the political system would be more securely aligned with its Defence policies.

PART II.

EXTRACTS

From

DOCUMENTS

DOCUMENTATION:

Extracts and Comments

1A — January 11, 1962:

Letter to Dr. Cooper from A. D. Thomas, Liason Officer Australian Atomic Energy Commission Liason Office on official Letterhead of:— AAEC Liason Office, Australia House, Strand, London.

Quote in full:

"STRICTLY PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

Dear Dr. Cooper,

I am very sorry to have to write to you again about Catherine Dalton, but Maurice Timbs has asked me to let you know of the present position.

Timbs is very worried about Catherine and the family. He understands that James is living away from home in a flat; he assumes that there is nothing wrong with this other than the fact that it is expensive and that he (James) has not been going to school. Timbs does not know whether the younger children have been going to school at all but he is informed that a number of spiv and gigolo types, similar to S**, spend a lot of time at the home and, in fact, live there.

Timbs is terribly concerned that the limited inheritance should be wasted by one who is in the mental condition that Catherine is in. Very unfortunately the psychiatrist, Dr Alfred Conlon, who was treating Catherine, has died and it seems that it has not been possible to get her to attend anyone else.

Timbs believes that the police will be visiting the home shortly, though not at his request. This stems from a number of accusations made about attempted murder (she alleges that some would-be assassin tried to run her off the road), fascists and nazis "ganging up on her", security plots — because her husband was a distinguished scientist — and (to use Timbs' words) "all this sort of tommy-rot".

Timbs has quoted me the following example (it occurred just before Christmas):

- (a) One of our officers was contacted by a woman. It was obviously Catherine but the caller refused to give a name. She simply said ring a number which she gave.
- (b) He rang the second number which was again answered by a lady who told him to ring a third number.
- (c) He repeated the process. A lady answered and told him to ring a gentleman who lives in the house next door to Catherine. He did this and was told the story along the lines that I have mentioned above,

and he arranged for a visit by some Special Branch people. When they arrived Catherine was quite exhausted, asleep and under sedation in the next door neighbour's home.

Timbs has asked me to tell you about all this and to seek your comments. He feels that little can be done; one solution might be for Catherine to pack up and return to the U.K. but Timbs feels that any suggestion of that kind would be rebuffed — perhaps not politely.

Timbs added a P.S. to say that Catherine has invested in a shop in Cronulla where James looks after the "records" sales and Antonia also serves — no school! His final words are: "I don't know whom we bale out when the funds are exhausted — soon!"

All this is most distressing and must be more so for you than for us but we feel that we should let you know the position — perhaps you could drop me a line or we could speak on the 'phone.

With kindest regards,

Yours sincerely,

(A. D. Thomas) Liaison Officer.

Dr. Rosaleen Cooper,
Parknasilla,
Bishopsteignton,
South Devon."

COMMENT: So far as is known this is the first document ever shown which proves that an attack by CIA-backed thugs had taken place and put upon police record in Australia. It is almost exactly a year earlier than the date of a similar and successful attack upon Dr Bogle, who had been investigating the origins of the attack (here mentioned by Mr Maurice Timbs) as having been notified to the police.

Extracts from official documents and correspondence concerning Mrs Dalton's affairs and proposed Trust Fund for education and support of the late Dr. Dalton's children.

1B — January 23, 1962:

Letter to C. D. from Sir Mark Oliphant, KBE. FRSE. — Says Department of Development intends that AAEC will re-examine provision for Cliff's family and will therefore probably ask to talk with Dr. Nicks and another specialist. Says powerful friends are at work and best not mention to anyone but Nicks.

2. — February 28, 1962:

From Sir Mark Oliphant to C. D. — Has met Jenny and had satisfactory interview and she has "explained things" which puzzled him. Now hopes "to push matters along".

3. — March 19, 1962:

To C. D. from Mr. B. F. Travers, headmaster of Sydney Church of England Grammar School. North Sydney. School popularly known as "Shore". To say that he is impressed by Robert Dalton and wants him to

start attending Shore as soon as possible.

Signed "Jika" B. H. Travers (nickname as C. D. has known him since 1946) Robert has always had consistently high grades in school. His complete range of school reports was available for reference and sent for Travers' perusal from C. D.'s files.

4. — March 19, 1962:

To C. D. from B. H. Travers enclosing clothes list. Suggesting Robert comes as soon as he is ready.

5. — March 23, 1962:

To C. D. from Sir Mark Oliphant. Arrangements upset in Canberra so could not see C. D. as expected. Have seen and talked to Gee, Treweeke, Travers, Nicks. "Should be able to proceed without delay to the creation of the educational trust". Hoped C. D. has quite recovered. Optimistic about future as so much goodwill towards C. D. Talked with James, considers that James accept him as a friend and James has promised to come and see M. O. Hopes Robert is now at "Shore". COMMENT: Up to this point there was no suggestion that C. D. should put in any money of her own. Timbs was in a difficult position as he had promised financial support from AAEC but this was not legally possible in fact; so he had to make some stipulations which would block it while continuing to play along with the Trust so that C. D.'s affairs were hung up (with connivance of Nicks and Gee on the grounds of C. D.'s 'mental unfitness') Sir Mark knew that was part of the deal but thought it justified as Jenny and Nicks had agreed with Timbs that C. D. was mentally unsound; Nicks because he believed it, and Jenny and Timbs because they had made a deal (of which this was part) WITHOUT TELLING C. D. OR HER PARENTS.

6. — April 13, 1962:

To Miss H. E. Archdale from B. H. Travers: Enclosing reports of Caroline Dalton for the last three years (from C. D.'s files).

Copy of letter sent to C. D. by BHT. Caroline also a consistently good scholar according to school reports. Says she is a good scholar and that it would be worthwhile taking her in, especially in view of her father's services to the community. Would like her to board, asks special entry.

7. — April 26, 1962:

Copy of letter from Maurice Timbs to Mr. Treweeke, Accountant, of 14 Spring Street, Sydney. — Enclosed in a letter to C. D. by Treweeke. CONTENTS — Para 1: "You wrote me on 27th March and 16th April about the establishment of a Trust in favour of the Dalton children". — Timbs had not sent a letter of acknowledgement of receipt of documents for weeks to Treweeke.

Para 2: "I have perused the documents which you have sent to me and am in a position to say that they are acceptable as a basis for further discussion".

Para 3: "I agree that it is essential that the Dalton children go to boarding

school as boarders and not as day students". — Compare later statement in Doc 24 ps 12, 16 by Minister (said to have been written by Timbs) which says, officially, the absolute opposite to Para 3 here. Raggatt said Timbs wrote the letter signed by the Minister.

Para 4: "Dr. Dalton attached great importance that provision should be made for the education of the children from his estate".

Para 5: "The estate 'prudently husbanded' is adequate to enable a 'reasonable contribution' to be made from it towards the education and advancement of the youngest children. Therefore Timbs is authorised by the Commissioners to say that they would be *prepared to discuss further* the establishment of a Trust Fund which had *not less* than £6,000 from Dr. Dalton's estate". — COMMENTS: Dr Dalton's Estate was, after taxes, less than £18,000. After the home is removed from the reckoning it was £10,000. This would have been at most only £10 a week income left under safe investing, for the six persons in the Dalton family. Timbs wrote as evidence of child neglect in January to England that "Catherine is not sending James to school" which indicated that he expected Mrs. Dalton to survive, without help from James' earnings or those of Antonia, on £10 a week (once this six thousand had been paid in) with six persons to feed and rates to pay.

Para 6: "Subject to this and to a Trust being established, the terms of which are satisfactory to the Commission, the Commission would be prepared to sponsor and to recommend a financial contribution towards the Trust Fund". — COMMENT: This was a fraudulent statement. By law no contribution was possible, from AAEC. This fraudulent statement was later covered up by Timbs by "out of Commissioners private funds". C. D. rang up Treweeke to see how the Trust was going as she had to borrow money to get the children's fees and clothes to school awaiting the formation of the promised money from the Trust. C. D. continued paying out for these even to the extent of having to raise money by trading in the car and getting a new one on hire-purchase (using for the school-fees the difference between the value of the car and the down payment). This got a reprimand from Nicks although told this move was agreed between C. D. and her mother and "I think it would be advisable for you to take responsible financial advice before making capital expenditure". This was about the last straw of indignity for both C. D. and her mother. Treweeke was extremely upset over the phone about the £6,000 stipulation. C. D. was less perturbed as this letter (7) was evidence of malicious intention on part of the Commission and therefore publicly justified C. D.'s estimation of Timbs' and Commission's malicious antagonism. Treweeke said that a big Dutch firm had put in a preliminary £2,000 towards the Trust, but that Timbs' stipulations made nonsense of the whole thing. As a result of Treweeke's informing this Dutch firm of Timbs' stipulation, this firm made inquiries through the university and elsewhere and did not like what they saw. But, as Treweeke pointed out to C. D., no firm is going to fight the

Department of Development from whom their contracts come.

8. — April 30, 1962:

To C. D. from Mr. Henry Treweeke. "We enclose a letter received from Mr M. C. Timbs and would suggest your conferring with Professor Sir Mark Oliphant relative to same. Copies of the said letter have gone forward to Sir Mark, Mr Travers and Mr Gee".

9. — May 7, 1962:

To C. D. from Sir Mark Oliphant—

Quoted here in full:—

"Dear Catherine,

I received a letter this morning from Mr. Treweeke, dated 30th April and posted on 4th May, only this morning. It enclosed a copy of the letter from Mr. Timbs, dated 26th April.

I believe that it would be right and proper for some contribution to an educational trust to be made from Cliff's estate. However the amount of such contribution could be determined only from a detailed examination of the sum remaining and the commitments which it might be legitimately expected to cover. In this I would hope for advice from Mr Gee and Mr Treweeke. I imagine that the six thousand pounds mentioned by Mr. Timbs is the maximum which he and the Commission believe could be asked, and that they would not be immune to reasoned argument that a smaller sum was all that could in justice be expected. The alternative would be to provide through the trust only such income as would suffice to maintain the children at school when supplemented by what you can reasonably be expected to provide from Cliff's estate. I can understand reluctance on the part of the Commissioners to accept such an alternative since they would have no assurance of continuation of your contribution.

When I discussed this problem with Cliff, he expressed the belief that what he left would suffice to keep his family and educate his children for about four years. He thought that it would be necessary to use the capital over that period, that James would recognise his duty to help after that, and that your future could be safely left in the hands of your children and yourself. This seemed a little starry-eyed to me, but I made only a feeble protest because of the state of his health and the conviction that some supplementation could be arranged by his friends. As I told Cliff at the time, I feel sure that I can obtain some help with the children's education from the Royal Society Benevolent fund, but to be successful in this I would have to submit an audited review of your financial position.

It would seem best if Mr. Travers and I discussed the position with you as soon as possible. The absence of Mr. Nicks (abroad) is unfortunate but we must do the best we can without him. I shall write to Mr. Travers at once and endeavour to find a mutually convenient date.

Meanwhile, Katherine, don't let this worry you too much. There are bound to be hurdles which we must surmount.

Warmest wishes.

(signed) Mark Oliphant.

COMMENTS: Para 3 gives written evidence that Dr. Dalton considered his wife and children competent to handle their own affairs without any outside assistance. The fact that M.O. says that he considered "Cliff to be starry-eyed" makes this statement stronger evidence of the determination of Cliff to keep other people out of his wife's business; this is reinforced by M.O.'s "feeble protest" which means that Cliff has said this firmly enough to arouse a protest, the feebleness of which was not due to Cliff's evident determination, but to his health.

Para (2) gives evidence that Sir Mark is going to "provide reasoned argument". This he did personally and had "the most fearsome rows" with the Chairman, Professor Baxter, according to a letter to Robert Graves.

10 — To C. D. from B. H. Travers.

Enclosing two copies of (Doc II) formal statement of meeting of Mrs. Dalton, Mrs. Nicks, Mr. B. H. Travers and Sir Mark Oliphant at Shore School to discuss what to do about Document (7). Signed "Jika" (Traver's nickname).

11 — Prepared by B. H. Travers. Formal statement of Meeting. Signed by B. H. Travers dated 16th May 1962.

QUOTED IN FULL HERE:

The Education of the Dalton Children

Para 1: Mrs. Dalton, Mrs R. Nicks, Sir Mark Oliphant and Mr. B. H. Travers met at Shore School on 16th May 1962 to consider the letter from Mr. Timbs of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission dated 26th April 1962.

After discussion the following points were decided:

(a) The cost of the children's education (as boarders at independent schools) is, using figures supplied by Mr. Travers on 19th March 1962:

Caroline for 3 years (secondary) say	£2,000
Robert for 6 years (secondary) say	£4,300
Margaret for 10 years (including 4 yrs primary) say	£6,000
Total:	£12,600
say:	£12,000

(b) It was thought fitting that the estate should make some contribution to the Trust fund.

(c) It is suggested that Mrs. Dalton contribute to the Trust Fund £4,500 i.e. approximately one third of the required amount, to be made up of:

ex AAEC Fund payment	£2,500
ex Dalton Estate (less above payment)	£2,000

(d) It is suggested that it is reasonable for Mrs. Dalton to want at least secondary schooling for her children.

The education of the three children (as in para 2a above) represents the equivalent of educating one child in the secondary school for 15 years. £4,000 thus represents £300 per annum in fees for the secondary school education of one child or, approximately three-fifths of the annual cost of the total of a secondary boarding education.

(e) It is suggested that the Trust provide, therefore: the remaining 25th of the cost of secondary boarding education, the cost of primary education for Margaret, the cost of maintenance of the children at school (e.g. pocket money, clothing, books etc), contingencies to meet increases in the cost of living (and, so, in fees).

(f) It is estimated that this amount required in paragraph (2e) above will be approximately £8,000.

(g) If the above arrangement is agreed upon, a Trust Fund to educate the Dalton children will be set up as follows:

Contribution by Mrs. Dalton	£4,500
Contribution by AAEC and any other parties	£8,000

£12,500

Para 3: Sir Mark Oliphant and Mr. Travers have discussed these suggestions with Mrs. Dalton and have looked into the matter of the fund. They both feel that this is a rather proper and equitable arrangement.

Para 4: It is also suggested since Mrs. Dalton is contributing to the fund, that Clause 4 of the Trust deed be altered to include a sentence to allow the return to Mrs. Dalton of "the undisposed balance of the Trust Fund and the income thereof in trust" in the proportion of 4 to 12 (i.e. in the same ratio as her initial contribution). The remaining 8 parts will be disposed of as at present stated in clause 4 of the deed.

Para 5: Copies of these notes will be sent to Mrs. Dalton, Sir Mark Oliphant, Mr. Travers, Mr. Treweeke.

COMMENTS: C. D. was prepared to bet £4,500 on the outcome of this offer to the AAEC — being certain that Timbs would block it somehow. £4,500 is a ridiculous amount to ask of a family in such tight financial circumstances and such, if refused, must show up the real AAEC attitude of using the Trust fund negotiations as a method of blocking CD's control over her own money, not of trying to help the education and support of the children.

Travers and Oliphant worked out that if, after the expiry of the trust one-third of the amount subscribed which was left in the kitty could go to CD, this might easily be an amount of £4,000 and so would eventually make up the amount subscribed by CD.

But CD suspected (and Timbs knew) that there was, in fact, no legal possibility that the AAEC could put in any cash themselves at all. This was later checked with Mr. Hewitt, secretary of Treasury June 3rd, 1965, by C.D. This, therefore, meant that the entire involvement by Timbs and Baxter was a deliberate fraud perpetrated upon C.D. and members of the Trust i.e. Gee, Treweeke, Oliphant, Travers and Nicks.

Only C.D. recognised this beforehand, and this situation was therefore described by M.O. as "extreme incompatibility between Catherine and Bureaucrats, or men of business."

Gee and Treweeke, men of business, could not spot this fraud. It took a visit to Treasury in Canberra by C.D. to nail the fraud. Hewitt said he would

give evidence to the effect that this Trust Fund could never have been contributed to from AAEC sources, if the Public Solicitor wrote to him c-o West Block, Secretary of Treasury, reminding him of date of visit (June 3rd 1965). But the Public Solicitors Office could not get documents from either Gee or (after a promise to do so by Det Farmer — Special B — to C.D.) through Fraud Squad, so Mr. Tuckermann (of Public Solicitors office) had to let the matter of fraud lapse. His predecessor, Mr McCarthy, had wanted to fight it through in 1963, on the last day of the Bogle inquest, but C.D. had persuaded him not to until Bogle case evidence had been further collected by herself. When enough evidence (by Feb. '64) to proceed against Spooner, Timbs, Baxter, had been gathered, CD rang McCarthy to say she was coming up to Sydney, as he had requested. This was at ten a.m. Feb. 7th '64. McCarthy had been taken off with a heart attack before she reached his office at 12 the same day.

There was a meeting on July 2nd 1962 in Mr. Treweekes' office (more space than in Mr. Gee's office, but just next door). CD was not present — to save others embarrassment of personal confrontation between Timbs and CD. CD thought her reputation could be left to her friends to defend. But this was a mistake as Timbs told direct lies so convincingly that even Gee believed him, e.g. that the "AAEC had already given CD an *ex gratia* payment of £5,000". This lie was repeated to Mr. Johnson MHR and is proved to have been made by being the subject of discussion in Parliamentary correspondence. This claim of Timbs was his desperate method, when faced with the unexpected £4,500 offer from CD (instead of the outright refusal he had expected which would have finished the Trust Fund off without embarrassment to himself when the AAEC was asked for its promised contribution which was not legally possible to produce under the AAEC regulations).

The point of this claim of Timbs (non-existent *ex-gratia* payment to CD by AAEC) was that the contribution by CD of £6,000 would then only mean a sum of *one thousand* out of Dalton Estate. To cover up the fact that this claim of money was a lie, it was covered by Timbs by two further claims as follows:—

(a) that CD was mad.

(b) that CD was mad and also embarrassed at her form of madness which consisted in squandering this five thousand on her gigolo (K S) and others, and that therefore CD would not admit the existence of this gift through both insanity and embarrassment.

Further backing of police reports (to which he claimed he had access) was claimed by Timbs as his proof of the method used by C.D. to lose this money.

The people present accepted this slur upon CD's morals and mental balance because of Timbs' glibness and high office.

Timbs further said, in this Trust meeting, that CD must put in *no less* than £6,000, that £4,500 would not be enough.

Therefore the Trust must lapse unless CD did put this in.

He is also reported to have exclaimed at the end upon remonstrance from other men present: "I could not care less whether the Dalton children are educated or not!"

Gee, when CD and her mother had proved Timbs to be lying, wished to get the matter cleared up because it must not go by default. He was shocked. But CD and her mother said they had a warning to get CD out of the country for her immediate physical safety as a message had come from a friend of Dr. Dalton in New Zealand to do this quickly.

12 — July 14th 1962.

Financial Position Regarding Robert's School Fees. "In view of the usual likely criticism I am sending you a note to forestall it and explain any you may hear. My mother and I decided to get a new car (a Utility for work) as the only way to raise immediate cash for Robert's school fees, by trading in our old one and getting a new one on the installment system. I thought I had better let you know". Composed by CD and Mother. Written and signed by CD to Dr Nicks.

13 — July 16 1962.

From Dr. Nicks to CD. "Dear Katherine, I am perturbed at what you have done. As I know the whole desperate financial situation and also the basic fact that the AAEC requires a contribution from the Estate before they will sponsor a Trust Fund, I felt obliged to consult Mr. Treweek. He thinks you have acted unwisely, for in raising immediate cash by the sale and subsequent hire-purchase, you have lost in the interest of the money you are paying and in immediate depreciation.

He thinks that you be made aware of this and of the continuing financial stresses to which you are committing yourself.

I think it would be advisable for you to take responsible financial advice before making capital expenditure.

I would like very much you to ring him for he is privy to all that concerns you. Yours sincerely, Rowan."

Office heading of Medical Centre signed "Rowan" CD's mother, having run a successful business concern in London for years was not pleased at the tone of this letter. Later Dr. Nicks rang up and tried to persuade CD to give the £6,000 in full. CD's mother thought the matter had gone quite far enough and told CD to refuse. Dr. Nicks very upset indeed. The two children, Caroline and Robert were consequently withdrawn from Shore and Abbotsleigh and had to reorganise their curriculums which thus lost them both over a year's work.

But Sir Mark, upon hearing of the withdrawal from the Trust, at once set to work to find an alternative source of cash to help the children, and sent a Royal Society Benevolent Fund form to be filled up.

14 — July 30th 1962.

To Sir Mark Oliphant from CD. Quote in full: "Dear Sir Mark, I am withdrawing my verbal agreement to contribute £6,000 to the Trust. I will not

burden you with the reasons. I can only apologise profoundly to you and my other friends for all the trouble I have caused them and say how grateful I am for how they have tried to help me. With warmest regards, yours ever, signed Catherine Dalton."

15 — August 10th 1963.

Sent by CD to AAEC. Request by C.D. for information on money or promises of money for education and support of Dr. Dalton's children, reminding that a lapse of two years has occurred. Presumed in files of AAEC.

16 — August 15th 1963.

Sent by Greenland Secretary of AAEC to C. D.

Says AAEC has no knowledge of the matter. Direct lie, as proved by subsequent correspondence. Wrongly dated (should have been 14th).

17 — August 15th 1963:

From C. D. to Greenland, Secretary of AAEC —

Refusing to believe that AAEC has no knowledge of the matter, and giving AAEC another chance, and referring to actions taken in regard to the matter by the AAEC Executive Officer (Mr. Timbs) in the offices of Mr. Gee Solicitor, in beginning of July 1962. Presumed still to be in AAEC files.

18 — August 24 1963:

C. D. to Mr. L. Johnson MHR —

Giving background of AAEC blocking of pledged money for Trust Fund and requesting Mr. Johnson to ask Sen. Spooner the reasons for the blocking. Also saying C. D.'s present letter is sent because the AAEC will not reply to last letter of C.D. to AAEC requesting information presumed in Mr. Johnson's office files.

19 — August 1963:

Letter from Mr. Johnson to CD encl. from Spooner to Johnson —

Saying that Mr. Johnson will keep CD informed of developments and promising to be of assistance. Signed by Mr. Johnson on headed notepaper.

20 — August 29 1963:

Letter from Sen. Spooner to Mr. Johnson —

Acknowledging representations of Mr. Johnson on behalf of C. D. and referring to C. D. claiming no reply to Document (12) above.

According to Sir Harold Raggatt at a much later date in an unwitnessed conversation in his Canberra office with C.D., Mr. Timbs wrote all Spooner's AAEC letters and presented them to Spooner for signature. This should be a question asked of Spooner, Timbs and Raggatt as it has strong bearing on the methods used by Timbs to influence AAEC decisions, and as this statement of Raggatt's could in no way benefit Raggatt himself (so far as C. D. could judge) therefore was probably true. This was Spooner's letter-head and signature.

21 — August 26th 1963:

Letter from AAEC, Greenland to C.D. on AAEC notepaper and Greenland's signature at bottom.

N. B. (1) — There is a custom in the AAEC (which may or may not apply to other Departments of the Public Service) by which official letterheads are used only ON THE FIRST SHEET. Between the first and last (signed) sheet, interpolations (if tampering is intended) may be put without access to official notepaper supplies, once the letter had left the office (where it was signed) and goes into the the posting tray. This may have been done without ever actually coming to the notice of the person signing, and that is why a consistent line has been taken by C.D. that signed letters must not necessarily be taken as valid indication of the actual letter originally signed, and that therefore the benefit of the doubt must at all times be given to those in authority who have signed letters; and that such people must be asked to agree whether or not there is any variation between the contents of the letter signed and the letter received with that person's signature.

N.B. (2) It is because of this possibility that C.D. has continually asked for a Parliamentary inquiry, as only thus can the actual files be scrutinised and checked against letters received. And this is why C. D. approached the AAEC for conversation with the Security Officer of the AAEC at Coogee (among other matters which needed clarifying) as the Security Officer could have checked the files. But Professor Baxter ordered Greenland to *"make the Security Officer non-available to C.D."* and went incommunicado himself. This was reported to several people by C. D. including the Public Solicitors Office (Mr. Allfree) and Mr Johnson, and the secretaries to the Deputy P.M. and the Minister of Labour who took action which can be checked, including notification of the Attorney General. Also reported to Inspector Woodmansee of Commonwealth Police, N.S.W. Branch, Brisbane Street, Sydney. This 'non-availability' matter took place in June 1965, when serious matters (involving criminal investigation through the offices of the NSW police) were under review. — Witnesses: Receptionist at AAEC, Coogee; Baxter's personal secretary at University of NSW; Professor Baxter; Greenland; NSW Police Commissioner's Personal Assistant, Sgt Johnson; Inspector Woodmansee; Public Solicitor Mr Allfree; Secretary to the Federal Attorney General, etc. . .

Para (1): Reference to last letter from C. D. to AAEC (August 15th 1963)

(2): Acknowledging that Greenland had denied knowledge of the matter in his letter to C. D. (dated by him, incorrectly, August 15th, 1963). — This is a direct lie of intent when actions already taken and letters written by by Timbs are considered.

(3): Says Greenland had now discussed the matter with Timbs who assures C. D. of all help within his authority.

(4): Greenland says Timbs CANNOT REMEMBER discussing the matter in Mr Gee's office in July or at any other time BUT thinks C. D. may be referring to a meeting in Mr. Treweek's office on July 2nd 1963 at 14 Spring Street, Sydney, and says it was a private meeting - too private to be discussed - BUT THAT THE EXECUTIVE OFFICER ASSURES C. D.

THAT NO CONTRIBUTIONS WERE MADE OR PROMISED TO THE COMMISSION at that time or any other. — COMMENT: This is a blatant evasion when the dates are the same, and Mr. Gee and Mr. Treweeke were both at the meeting which was held (for convenience sake because of the numbers present) in Mr. Treweeke's office which is not only also in 14 Spring Street, but is across the corridor from Mr. Gee's office. Mr. Gee was the solicitor who convened the meeting. This shows deliberate intention upon Mr. Timbs part to falsify the effect of the true date and time and place and persons quoted by C. D. in pricking the memory of the AAEC, and is therefore a clear attempt to suggest that C. D. is inclined to give inaccurate information. Pure evasion. e.g. From one source alone £2,000 was promised (by a big Electrical firm). From all sources at least £13,000 was expected.

Why should the AAEC claim £6,000 from C.D. (as was done in that meeting by Timbs, July 2nd 1962) if the money to back the Trust Fund was not considered available by men of professional dignity, namely Treweeke, Gee, Travers (Headmaster of Shore school), Nicks (surgeon), Sir Mark Oliphant?

It would seem that this remark of Timbs quoted by Greenland was carefully designed to evade meticulously what was the body of the truth. i.e. that there was a great deal of money certainly ready to be made available, but that this money could only be paid into a trust fund, once the trust fund was properly established. Mr. Timbs knew this, of course, as HE WAS THE TRUSTEE REPRESENTING THE AAEC at the TRUST MEETING N.B. ALL THIS INFORMATION (BOTH ABOVE AND BELOW HAS BEEN GIVEN BY THE AAEC AFTER THE AAEC COMPLETE DENIAL OF ANY KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUST FUND (IN DOCUMENT 16) SEE ABOVE).

It would seem that Timbs is doing things which have not gone through the AAEC secretary's hands, or the AAEC files; the alternative supposition is that Greenland ((either on his own account, or upon instructions from above) told a deliberate lie when he claimed in Document (16) that the AAEC had no knowledge of the matter. i.e. Some administrative techniques practiced in this security-sensitive branch of the Executive are either careless or criminal.

This is why C. D. approached AAEC at Coogee to see the Security Officer and was prevented from seeing him by orders from Baxter to Greenland. There was also anxiety (at present under investigation) as to whether similar carelessness or criminality may have taken place in regard to radioactive poisons which are produced by the AAEC and sold to industry and medical centres. The NSW Police are aware of the proven danger of death incurred by those who have dared to question the administration of the AAEC and are investigating the death of Senator Spooner's wife's cousin, Dr. Bogle, on January 1st, 1963, soon after he protested about the behaviour of Mr. Timbs at the meeting of July 1962 (when it got to his ears). This makes it imperative that any poison sources to which the AAEC officers etc

have access, should be double-checked. — Witnesses: Various senior officers of NSW Police Departments; Dr Nicks; and others.

Para (5): Mr. Timbs is quoted by Greenland as giving the following story of the background to the Trust Fund: (6) The Executive Officer (Mr. Timbs) mentions that a *Dr. Conlon* informed Mr. Timbs in August 1961 that Dr Conlon proposed that a Trust Fund be established and that the Trust Deed would be executed by C.D. at C.D's "next consultation with Dr Conlon". AND THEN DR. CONLON DIED.

— COMMENT: It is known and witnessed that Dr. Conlon told C. D. that he had a most peculiar conversation with Timbs who said the most hysterical things about C. D. and that Dr. Conlon had told Timbs that, as a lawyer, Conlon was warning him to keep out of C. D's affairs and that AS A DOCTOR Conlon warned Timbs that for the sake of his own mental health Timbs must have nothing further to do with C. D's affairs as there was strong evidence of a gross culture clash between Timbs and C.D. which was probably unresolvable.

It is also witnessed that Conlon was writing letters to various people in New Zealand, Canberra, London and Spain to clear C. D's name from the imputations of insanity made against C. D. by Timbs, which was the reason that C. D. went to Conlon after consulting Sir Mark Oliphant. A letter Doc. (93) from Sir Mark, to C.D., upon learning of Conlon's death confirms that Sir Mark did not send her for psychiatric reasons, but because C.D. had got into legal trouble when remitting a security problem (a possible blackmail attempt) to the U.K. authorities for investigation in case it had a bearing upon the blackmailing situation around Dr. Klaus Fuchs case as Dr. Dalton had worked alongside Dr. Fuchs at Harwell. i.e. C. D. went to Conlon as a lawyer and because of his wartime record as personal advisor to P.M. Curtin and G. O. C. Blamey i.e. as a senior Australian Security advisor. Timbs wrote to London telling the AAEC Liaison Officer that C. D. had gone mad and that the children were being neglected, money was being spent lavishly by C. D. on buying perverted sexual involvement with young men, thus endangering the morals and the finance of the children.

This claim of C. D. buying sexuality from young men was repeated to a Security Officer by a group of young men in January 1962 during a Federal investigation (upon the request of Sir Mark Oliphant in Canberra after an attack upon C. D. on December 11th 1961).

This suggests instructions to these men from Mr. Timbs' backers to say this to back Timbs up; or, alternatively, a concoction produced on instructions from above by these security officers. (on Federal staff) approached by Sir Mark Oliphant.

But the other confessions to a NSW plainclothes man, Det-Sgt Yates in Cronulla Police Station in December by Raymond Anthony was to the effect that C. D. had been attacked by the Australian Nazi Party from their Headquarters at Charlotte Street Ashfield as a result of her prying too closely into the affairs of the Australian Nazi Party, of which he was a member.

He claimed to have been enrolled because he was an Australian-born son of a German member of the Australian Nazi Party working as a Chef in Goulburn Gaol; and also as the grandson of a senior German Nazi holding high rank in both the German Army and the German Nazi Party living in Germany. He admitted to being employed (until just before the time of this attack upon CD) by Senator Spooner's brother as a doorkeeper to his nightclub in Pitt Street, Sydney.

After this attack, Timbs had told the NSW Police Department that CD was under psychiatric treatment by Conlon, "*which treatment had been interrupted by Conlon's death*". This treatment, according to Timbs, was needed "due to sexual deprivation owing to the long illness and subsequent death of her husband, which laid the ground for a persecution-type hysteria".

CD, in an interview with Special Branch NSW police, pointed out that this claim of Timbs (that CD was suffering from sexual deprivation) was logically inconsistent with his previous recorded slanders concerning a claim (on AAEC official notepaper) that she was "keeping a stable of gigolos".

CD and others then traced the actual body of attackers to a group of Utasha in the Croatian Revolutionary Brotherhood (which was backed by USA CIA group which was training them for sabotage and espionage work inside Yugoslavia) which was supporting the Australian Nazi Party at Ashfield. These Utasha had been told that CD had been a spy in Serbia during the war and had been raised in Serbia by her mother Nancy Nicholson.

Furthermore, the police did admit that C. D. had put on record with a solicitor in September 1961, that Conlon expected C. D. to be an attempted victim of a 'Jan Masaryk' — that is a framed suicide after falsified evidence of insanity. The attempted attack upon C. D. took place in the late evening of December 11th, 1961 after C. D. had informed a member of the Australian Nazi Party that sabotage by the German Nazi Party, south of Sydney, with grave loss of life and an enormous fire was expected on December 15th 1961 (Eichmann's original trial date set in Israel which was then changed to December 12, 1961) and warning them to stop it. It is also witnessed that C. D. informed the wife of the deputy Vice Chancellor (Myers) of the University of NSW (where Baxter, the Chairman of the AAEC is Vice-Chancellor) in March 1961, that after Dr. Dalton's death, C. D., his wife, would be in the centre of an appalling political scandal because of her war-time vicarious involvement with the UK military mission to Bulgaria and the Balkans.

It is therefore too strong a coincidence to be acceptable as genuine that the apparently main suspect in Dr. Bogle's murder took as alibi a man also deeply involved in UK Military Mission work in the same area during the war, that is, Bulgaria.

This information is quoted only to show that there is a background of Security involvement and suspicion surrounding the correspondence here being analysed.

Furthermore, the letters being written by Conlon to clear C.D. (wit-

nessed) — that is, being dictated to his secretary when C.D. and witness were present — never got to their intended recipients and therefore Conlon's attempt to clear C.D. failed. He died almost immediately. It is therefore important to find out from his secretary whether they were posted. If she denied writing the letters her own antecedents should be checked.

With regard to the Trust Fund story here put out by Greenland, quoting Timbs, the real story (treating the solicitor concerned as a hostile witness) will be obtainable under questioning by a Court from the solicitor who, after Conlon's death, and after consultation with Timbs, denied that the Trust Fund which Conlon asked him to draw up the deeds for, was possible in the way Conlon had instructed him. It is also witnessed that Conlon had instructed C.D. to pick up the Trust Deed but NOT SIGN IT until he, Conlon, had looked, as a lawyer at the fine print, as he wanted all the money coming to C. D. to be kept out of the hands of Dr. Dalton's brother and Timbs and yet give C.D. absolute elbow room to act as she thought fit concerning the way she brought up the children and administered the finance.

In other words Conlon had challenged an AAEC commissioner and had died before he could rightly effect the challenge. It is also on police record that C. D. had given Timbs' name as being a person suspected by Conlon of having overseas connections, probably Krupps' Associates, and that the result was a defamation of character suit against C. D. by Timbs which was negated by an exchange (unknown at the time to C. D.) of letters against the suit. These letters were scurrilous letters written by Timbs in attempts to get C.D. deported. They were negotiated through the hands of Sir Mark Oliphant who, at the time, thought he had merely a fierce personal fight to settle between C.D. and Timbs. Witnesses: Laugley; Detective Sergeants Carter and Farmer of NSW Special Branch and also officers of Homicide Division of NSW Police Force.

This was unwise of Sir Mark, but the future career of both Timbs and C. D. seemed to be at stake and he did this out of humanity.

Para 6 (contd.) — Greenland claims that Timbs claims that Timbs did not know the identity of the person who started up the Trust Fund by authorising the drawing up of the Trust Fund deed by Mr. Gee.

COMMENT: A distinction must be made here between the Trust Fund intended by Conlon to keep C. D.'s money inviolate by Timbs, and the Trust Fund here mentioned which was started by Sir Mark Oliphant FOR THE EDUCATION AND SUPPORT OF DR. DALTON'S CHILDREN after Conlon died, and which was to be one in which private persons and firms who had benefited from Dr. Dalton's scientific aptitude, could pay tribute to his memory (especially as his widow got no pension) by helping a bit with the cost of raising the children.

It is a lie, by evasion, for Timbs to claim that he did not know the identity of the authoriser of the Trust Deed, as Timbs himself was to be on the board of Trustees.

Timbs had also cut down the Trust fund from five children to three, and from tertiary inclusive to secondary inclusive as the educational standard, before he would agree to becoming a Trustee.

Also he had discussed with Sir Mark the likely amount of money which would be probably forthcoming for this Trust Fund from private people and firms AND HAD CLAIMED — incorrectly — that the AAEC could put in some money too, and would do so if it was in line with AAEC approval.

Later in order to cover this up he wrote a letter, as from the Minister, that the AAEC COMMISSIONERS were going to do so out of their own pockets. (Document 24.)

PARAGRAPH 7: Greenland claims that Mr. Timbs informed Greenland that the AAEC Commission at its meeting on the 19th April 1962 had seen the DRAFT TRUST DEED and 'related correspondence.'

COMMENT: This correspondence would certainly have mentioned the authoriser, which is another example of the evasion of truth by Timbs.

Query: Who constituted the Quorum on this occasion? Baxter was there (according to Timbs letter to Treweek) and Timbs was there. Was there anyone else or were the other Commissioners just drawing pay for nothing? If they were there, how was it that they did not insist on proper evidence? If they did not consider the evidence proper, did they check it for forgery? If not, why not? considering Baxter's already doubtful reputation since the Russell-Ward case.

The Australian Atomic Energy Act is a curiously slack piece of drafting. Under it the Minister can delegate all his powers except that of delegation. Under it, a Quorum at an AAEC meeting is two.

Under it, the Chairman has the deciding vote.

Under it the AAEC is given the right to do anything it thinks suitable in order that the AAEC work can go through, over-riding even State laws (apparently, though this is not quite certain from the way it is drafted.)

In short, the Minister can hand everything over to Baxter who can then call an AAEC meeting wherever and whenever he wants, with one other Commissioner present, whom he can override and do anything that comes into his mind without let, hindrance, over-seeing, or restraint of his competence by any State laws.

This appalling state of affairs should be brought to the attention of the Attorney-General for alteration so that some check may be provided in future.

Also the Chairman may override the Security Officer and the Safety officer. The former has been overridden on two occasions already under conditions whereby the actual safety or personal information and equipment may have been threatened. This is a particular worry when (see Document 25 below,) there is medical testimony (apart from Conlon) to the effect that some letters written are closely allied to standard outpourings of a deranged mind of a type called religious egocentricity (and of such quality as to suggest the illness may have achieved manic standard).

21 — PARA 7 . . . and that after considering the matter the AAEC "in the light of the considerations before it" would be prepared to authorise its representative (Mr. Timbs) to DISCUSS only ESTABLISHMENT of a Trust Fund which had as its basis an initial contribution of NOT LESS THAN £6,000 from Dr. Dalton's estate.

COMMENT: This is a fraudulent claim as there is no way or means for any Government grant whatsoever to be given to the Trust Fund.

Treasury officials would say so, and so this is merely an attempt to get £6,000 away from C. D. What the reasons really were for this attempt it is for an official inquiry to decide.

Baxter claimed (according to Timbs' letter to Treweek) that Dr. Dalton had wanted this. This is another manifest lie, as Dr. Dalton had clearly willed everything to his wife, as Sir Mark Oliphant's letter Doc (9) Para 3 shows.

Timbs also stipulated boarding school. The Minister (in a letter which Raggatt told C. D. was actually written by Timbs) denies that he thinks it a good idea and says that such a suggestion would make any Government grant unlikely. PARA 9 . . . Timbs met the Trustees at Treweek's place on July 2nd, but the AAEC commission did nothing more after that.

COMMENT: It was reported that at this meeting Timbs claimed (a) C.D. was sending money to a young gigolo overseas, (b) C.D. had been given an *ex-gratia* payment of £5,000 by the AAEC, which C.D. would not acknowledge because of the immoral way in which she had squandered it. (c) Was manifestly insane with severe symptoms of persecution complex. (d) Was living immorally with young men in her house.

The extraordinary thing here is that the Trustees were either too bemused by a man from the P. M.'s department (at that time Timbs was seconded to the AAEC from the P.M.'s department) to think of challenging him; or else not gentlemen enough to take immediate physical action befitting a cad. The trustees did not ask for the check-book of the imaginary £5,000. And they didn't ask for other evidence to be checked.

It is known that AAEC officers asked for and got, police reports on C.D.'s morality.

Sgt. Longbottom confirms this, but was extremely disturbed to find what had been quoted by AAEC ostensibly from Longbottom's report. It was this discrepancy which impelled the NSW Branch of Special Police to suggest to C. D. (see Document 35) to write directly to the P.M. through Mr. Johnson, M.H.R. (The letter was direct to the P.M. but Mr. Johnson saw that it was safely conveyed to the P.M.'s office. He read it through first to check that the letter was a true statement of the situation as known to himself).

Upon receiving a phone call from C. D. in Sydney he had collected it from the offices of the Australian newspaper (whose Private Bag C. D. on this occasion had used to prevent any Post Office tampering) in Canberra and had put it direct into the hands of the P.M.'s private secretary.

It is to be supposed that this falsified report (ostensibly from Sgt. Longbottom, head of Security in NSW Police Force as opposed to the NSW Branch of Federal Police Force) was produced at this July 2nd 1962 meeting at Treweeke's place.

A court could check this with the Trustees then present.

PARAGRAPH 10: Greenland suggests that C.D. asks no further question of AAEC as everything was PRIVATE money and therefore not fit for discussion. . . . and also that any funds obtained from Treasury would be *ex-gratia* and therefore Greenland cannot say if Treasury would give approval.

PARAGRAPH 11: Restates that the AAEC had received no money or promises of money for the purposes mentioned in C. D.'s letter (Document 15).

COMMENT: Query: Why should the AAEC take £6,000 from C.D. if there were no expectations or money from elsewhere? Either this statement (of no expectations) is true or it is not.

If it is not true then it is a lie.

If it is true then the AAEC Commission were manifestly conspiring to defraud C. D. of £6,000. This seems to be most likely.

Timbs told Mr. Johnson MHR that C.D. had been given a £5,000 *ex-gratia* payment. (According to Mr. Johnson).

Mr. Timbs had also previously (Aug '61) tried to get C. D. deported under the Immigration and Deportation Act which allows an Immigration officer to deport anyone without Court proceedings if the person has not fulfilled five years of residence. The method was to have C. D. suspected of a Prescribed disease (mental defect).

22 — Letter to Mr. Johnson MHR to C. D. —

(1) Thanking him for representation to Senator Spooner.

(2) Have now received reply from AAEC and Executive Officer (Mr. Timbs) promises help.

(3) AAEC still deny promises of money; therefore C. D. will again challenge them in the role of guardian of the children whom the Trust Fund was designed to benefit.

(4) No reason given by AAEC as to why the Trust Fund disintegrated.

(5) *Reductio ad absurdum* of the claims by the AAEC.

(6) That (5) above shows lack of coherence and so is glad that Mr. Johnson is asking Senator Spooner about it. — Mr. Johnson's Office Files.

23 — No copy available. List of questions from C. D. to Spooner sent through Johnson at Johnson's request after curious visit by Timbs to Johnson when Timbs said AAEC had given C.D. *ex-gratia* payment of £5,000. Deliberate lie.

24 — October 1963:

From Spooner to Johnson —

Long re-statement as in Document (16) but various contradictions. — Spooner's heading, Spooner's signature, but Raggatt told C. D. that Timbs wrote it.

25 — November 22 1963:

From C. D. to Johnson —

Long, closely argued statement to show that the AAEC had been acting against the Trust Fund because of nasty reports.

Ask Johnson to request copies of such reports from the Minister to correlate against poison pen insane letters on AAEC notepaper held by Crown Law officers.

If this request not granted by Minister, then action will be taken by Crown Law officers up to now restrained from acting by C. D. — Mr. Johnson's files. Ministry of National Development files.

26 — December 12 1963:

Acknowledging Johnson's representation to Spooner.

27 — February 14 1964:

From Spooner to Johnson —

Saying that C.D. had better stop her allegations or produce proof.

Saying that the Minister has no evidence of such poison pen letters going overseas on official AAEC notepaper. Suggesting it would be "unfortunate" for C. D. to carry on with complaints. — Spooner's letterhead and signature. N. B. Over two months taken to reply to last letter from C. D. through Johnson.

COMMENT: The main witness to the existence of these letters, Jenny Nicholson, died suddenly in the UK one week before this letter was sent.

Evidence from letters to show best of health up to that moment.

Evidence to show that witness was *persona grata* at Papal level in the Vatican

Evidence to show that witness had top Press contacts all over the world.

28 — February 22nd 1964:

From C. D. to Johnson —

Informing him that as Spooner had not written for over two months, C.D. had handed the matter over to Crown law officers and by them had been instructed to go to the City Coroner.

Therefore expect Spooner will be approached by other than parliamentary sources.

And therefore C. D. can no longer continue in correspondence with Johnson, because C. D. is now under instructions of Crown law officers.

29 — March 2nd 1964:

From Johnson to C.D. —

Acknowledging receipt of Document 21.

COMMENT: C.D. made (at 10 o'clock) an appointment over the telephone at home with McCarthy, Public Solicitor. C. D. took the first train. He had a "heart-attack" before she arrived at 12 for the appointment.

Approach to Coroner only possible through NSW police. But political involvement too high for them. Sgt. Patterson Coroner's Court helpful but helpless. Therefore the Minister of Police was to be approached. But the Minister of Police in NSW was Premier. But Premier was Labour. Therefore, to keep

political neutrality, C. D. approached Senior Legal Federal Liberal man Attorney-General Sir Garfield Barwick, through his secretary Miss Wilkinson, and thus gave the Federal Liberal Party one month's warning to clean "what appeared to be a frame" against Spooner (or to get rid of him quickly).

C. D. then approached the secretary of Premier of NSW and gave the story to the NSW Premier's Department. Documents (30, a and b) and (31) below. Then asked to make a statement to Inspector Coxhead of Sutherland Police Station NSW. Made a statement to Inspector Coxhead. This concerned C.D.'s knowledge of people considered to be involved in the Bogle murder, including a diplomat. And Ashfield Nazis and Goulburn Jail staff.

Ashfield Nazis were rounded up. Goulburn Jail kitchen blew up. C. D. asked for Police protection when attempt upon her house was made.

Since then Major Cox another friend of Dr. Bogles was shot (in the State Parliament) on the same day as the Speaker was set up for blackmail attempt. This was known to C. D. before Miss Shepherd's allegations. Witness to this last statement is Administrative Clerk of State Parliament House, Douglas Wheeler, to whom a statement was made by C. D. before Miss Shepherd spoke.

Several people were informed by C.D. including Mr. Johnson MHR, Mr. Ian Griffiths, MLC, officers of Federal Security (obtained through Mr. Hiscock, the Federal Attorney-General's Liason officer) of the probability of sabotage at Garden Island on May 8th 1965 (end of Statute of Limitations) whereby it was expected by C. D. that — — — — — would be helping the — — — — — by destroying Australian warships. The time, the method and personnel to be used was conveyed by C. D. to Federal Security.

This incident at Garden Island on May 10th 1965 followed C.D.'s prognostications. C.D. went to Canberra and asked Naval Intelligence why they had not done something. Fisher replied that they had not been told.

Witnesses may be obtained for all the above statements.

The danger to C. D.'s family rose to such heights that only pure luck has prevented fatal casualties.

Evidence of perpetual physical intimidation (with car numbers, witnesses of attempted attacks etc.) are available. Incendiary bomb in car is one instance. incorrect interrogatory procedure has been tried by Federal security police (into which the Attorney-General was now probing, according to his letters to Mr. Johnson.) And attempts to frame C.D. and family on charges of: Vice, Drugs, Offensive Behaviour and Immoral Behaviour have been so frequent (and unsuccessful) that it is hoped that a Court will take cognizance of the matter and act accordingly.

Two attempts at least of kidnapping C. D. have been made (and witnessed). It was therefore hoped that a Court would see fit to terminate this illegal and alarming state of affairs by allowing C. D. to lay such information as would allow the Court to make a warrant out for the arrest on a charge of

fraud of Professor J. P. Baxter and Mr Maurice Timbs of the AAEC, Coogee, until and unless the court considered more serious charges should be preferred.

The reason for C. D. trying to lay information is that, although the NSW police would certainly be glad to do so, when political matters of this height are involved, their jobs are hostage to the success of their approach to the Courts.

It is a less troublesome way of laying information if a private citizen lays the information and complaint and allows the Court to decide upon what the eventual form of the charge should be upon the evidence first presented. This puts the onus for the arrest and the charge upon the Court, where political pressures cannot operate against those who may decide upon a charge being laid of a most serious kind against a person holding very high rank in his profession.

As a matter of interest to lawyers, the legal action intended by C. D. was to use one law (the Crimes Act) of which it is difficult to be complimentary, as the method of attacking a situation caused by two other unsatisfactory acts, namely the Immigration and Deportation Act and the Atomic Energy Act.

By this means several birds might have been killed with one stone as the use of the Crimes Act in this manner might bring its anti-Magna Carta attitude under proper scrutiny and encourage repeal.

The result of a similar Act passed and enforced in South Africa is an attack upon human rights and dignity of which all lawyers in Australia are painfully aware, and the fight against the results of that similar Act in South Africa started too late to save the situation.

C. D. was not only personally aware of the too-late start by the legal fraternity in South Africa, but witnessed the first offences in Germany of the same type, being in Munich in the winter of 1933-34.

Therefore at whatever cost to C. D. (who had already lost her home, her reputation and all her money in fighting and investigating the persons responsible for the reputational, financial and physical hardship inflicted upon herself, her family and friends in Australia and elsewhere) C. D. was prepared to act in any way whatsoever a Court might suggest to bring this matter to a conclusion that was both lawful and good law.

30 — March 12, 1964:

From C. D. to Premier Heffron. By hand: Saying month's notice had been given to Federal Attorney General to look to defence of Minister and this is adequate. So request Premier to give accompanying questions to City Coroner without going through normal police channels. — Result: Interview with good man called Inspector Coxhead of Sutherland. Ashfield mob imprisoned and Spooner loses Ministry.

Test questions to be asked of Coroner by Premier as suggested by C. D.

31 — FORMAL STATEMENT BY C.D. concerning events in Australia of sub-

versive right-wing groups up to the end of 1964.

Witnesses to such formal statement were Mr. Wright of Premier's department and Inspector Coxhead of Sutherland Police Station who took down a long formal statement from C. D. (at the remitted request from C. D. through Mr. Wright of PM's department.)

(1) The Press Corps is aware that the person who rang Dr. Bogle's household on the morning of his death to check on his welfare before even the police had arrived to announce his death to his widow, was the same person who had claimed much earlier that an unsuccessful attempt at homicide had been made one year earlier and a possible successful attempt at homicide had been made four months before that in Inspector Coxhead's area.

(2) The conditions provoking such extraordinary allegations were political activity and government administrative activity by two separate relatives of Dr. Bogle.

(3) It is known that Dr. Bogle himself had shown the greatest possible interest in this matter and had, a short while before his death, registered the most violent protest against the government administrative activity referred to above.

(4) To allow deep and wide searching into the reason and origin of the forces behind the premature death of Dr. Bogle by proper police channels into which the matter has been correctly and consistently put upon several distinct occasions, the Press has voluntarily and reluctantly restrained itself from publishing several known facts.

(5) Since the most recent and explicit statement has been made to the police regarding possible forces behind the death of Dr. Bogle, several aspects of the matter have given rise to even greater concern. The safety of several of the alleged witnesses has been called into doubt. Of two sites alleged as probable sources of information, one was recently raided with resulting convictions for illegal possession of explosives, drugs and loaded lethal weapons, the other shortly afterwards was the location of a serious explosion which might have been normally expected to be accompanied by gross loss of life. A most important witness connected with the press died a short while before this last most explicit statement.

31 (1A) — December 20, 1944:

From Vivienne Bogle to C. D., Wellington NZ.

Quote in full:

"Dear Catherine,

What a kind warm-hearted person you are! The unexpected is often the most touching. I anticipated that the children would be made rather more fuss of than usual, and this had been so and they are enjoying it all; but your scarf came out of the blue to brighten my day. I wore it to the Primary School Leavers dance that very evening. The dress I had on was split up one seam, so I had a cardigan and scarf on as disguise — then found that parents were participating actively so your scarf finished up as a sweat

rag. Now it is draped over the basket of unopened goodies and I look at it and wonder how *you* are, how your troubles are resolving themselves, if they are; what has become of your distinctive unusual older children, if you are short of money, or worried about this; if you kept on with your job as a cook (surely not).

Gib was always in awe of your intelligence which he insisted was much higher than his. I think you almost (P.S. YOU DID) frightened him — there were so few people who ever caught him out, and you did it more than once. Because I am on such a lower level any competitive feelings have been absent so I have been able to like and admire you quite happily. (Actually the people who make me feel uneasy are almost always the very self-confident semi-literate suburban housewives — why?) I don't feel I have much to offer you except my feelings i.e. a real concern for your well-being. My own situation is made easier I think by the necessity for me to look after baby Anne who is still completely dependent on me. The first months after I arrived were hell of another kind, as each child wanted my full attention and my entire affection for himself, but we are over that now thank God and back to our former relationships.

"I was fairly mad in Sydney, and the reason I didn't come out to see you was really just this — I was terrified I was going to snap in front of the detectives, who were hounding me for their own good reasons, and make a ghastly situation even worse — so I kept with the couple of intimate friends as much as possible, and spent what time I had gathering up my own information and trying to make some sense out of it all.

"I am happy to be back in N.Z. Wellington and the house I have bought are compromises but I am satisfied that here is the best place for the moment. I am surprised how much *love* I have for New Zealand, the countryside, the people, (smug and all) the nice cold climate. I dreamt the other evening I was back living in Bundeena. When we holidayed there once I often saw an elderly man looking after a boy of about 18 months, who was always carried around quite naked — the man looked an Australian moreover, and not a bit self-conscious. I enjoyed that scruffy little town.

Thank you so much for remembering me,
love, Vivienne."

COMMENT: This letter shows the particular domestic tone of the family and Mrs. Bogle's courage. It also shows the relationship between Dr Bogle and C. D. as an intellectual one of mutual respect, founded upon situations outside the domestic sphere, including C.D.'s "troubles" in which *Dr Bogle was an active partisan of C.D. against the AAEC's administrative illegalities for which his cousin was ministerially responsible as the Minister of National Development in Federal Cabinet.*

33 — CONCISE STATEMENT BY C.D. to relevant police and other persons and officials up to May 1965.

Witnesses: Sgt Patterson (Coroner's Court); Mr. Wright (Premier's Department); Miss Wilkinson (personal secretary to Attorney-General Garfield

Barwick); Inspector Coxhead of Sutherland, NSW; Members of Federal Security in Canberra; Sgt Longbottom (Special Branch NSW); Det Sgts Carter and Farmer (Special Branch NSW); ASIO officers called "Leslie" and "Williams", real names unknown ASIO H.Q. Sydney.

Quote in full:

"We have in this country a situation sharply parallel to that existing in Germany in the middle Twenties.

The fascist groups then consolidating themselves in the administration of the country were working blindly, but even so, were eventually successful.

The Fascist groups now working in this country are not working blindly, as they have historical processes to learn from, and immensely superior physical means of infiltration, sabotage and information gathering and intimidation.

These advances in their methods of projecting themselves effectively into control of this country are backed by strong financial interests.

The pattern of recruitment and the training of recruits and the methods of preventing loss of recruits (by erosion due to boredom or outside interests apart from the group) are standardised.

This standardisation of recruitment and holding of man-power is the chief method of ascertaining the existence and strength of such groups.

It may be demonstrated that not only do such groups exist now within this country but they are at a decisive strength whereby the political stability of the country is threatened.

Such people as have recognised and proclaimed such a group's existence have been the victims of homicidal attack — some of them successful.

It is my duty under military oath to the Crown to proceed under conditions of emergency to effect such measures as may be within my capacity to ameliorate the danger to the security of the Crown.

This I have done.

34 — The methods by which I have attempted to lessen the danger to the security of the Crown are shortly summarised herewith. (Document 34).

Summary of methods used and actions taken within Australia against right-wing subversive forces in default of proper action by police and security services responsible to the Crown for this aspect of internal and external security.

Witnesses: as in Doc. 33.

Quote in full:

(1) Upon recognition of the existence of such fascist groups within this country, and the recognition that they were working entirely out of sight of normal political vision, I decided to irritate them to expose themselves.

(2) This was achieved after a number of actions by myself including a particular provocation in which I told a member of the Australian Fascist group of a particular act of sabotage to be carried out upon the date of Eichmann's trial (December 15th, 1961).

(3) Four days before the time stipulated (December 11th, 1961) I was attacked by a fascist group which I managed to evade and got upon police files (including a vehicle number BEF-015).

(4) My subsequent actions in asking the police to look into the matter brought out interesting reactions from the Executive Officer of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission. He claimed to the police that I was an undischarged mental patient suffering from persecutory hallucinations. And that therefore this attack must be presumed not to have taken place.

(5) This hallucinatory claim was shown to be unfounded by the confession in Cronulla Police Station by a member of the gang involved. Subsequent investigation showed this young man to have been employed as a door-keeper in a nightclub run by the brother of the Minister whose Executive Officer had tried to block the investigations.

(6) Dr Bogle a cousin-by-marriage of the Minister chivalrously came to the rescue of my reputation and soon afterwards was found murdered.

(7) By finding enough evidence to suggest that a pattern of murder was now established along certain lines in which the same names kept on cropping up in the background, I took my information to the Public Solicitor who instructed me to go to the City Coroner.

(8) In order to demonstrably neutralise the political situation I, being unable to approach the City Coroner except through the NSW Police Department, whose Minister (of Police) was a Labour Premier of the State of NSW, first proceeded to the office of the senior legal member of the Federal Government (whose party is the main opponent to Labour) to warn him of the danger to the Federal Government's good name implied by these notes and documents.

(9) After an interval of one month I then proceeded to the Department of the Premier of NSW and gave the matter into the hands of his liaison officer with the Police Commissioner.

(10) Subsequent statements by myself were taken by the senior Inspector of my district, Inspector Coxhead.

(11) Various actions were soon afterwards taken by the Police which were in accordance with what would be expected if such statements as I gave were based on fact.

(12) Nevertheless, the actions against the Australian fascist party were not necessarily to be judged adequate for the complete safety of the country; so I proceeded further with investigation, and with collecting support from those legally constituted groups of Australian citizens who might be expected to view an armed fascist group within Australia with a sense of grave anxiety.

(13) Having collected what seemed to be adequate support from each of the Four Estates, as well as from national and racial and religious and academic groups who had suffered elsewhere from fascist organisations, I then proceeded to the Federal Capital and informed the people I considered most involved in the authority of government (both from a Security point

of view and upon both sides of the House) of the knowledge I had (and the backing I possessed) and the anxiety of all these Australians that the fascist parties in Australia should be cleaned up entirely, not only cleaned up to the point where it was expected that we had access to information about them.

(14) Subsequent actions taken by the Prime Minister seemed to be in accordance with the knowledge of the backing and information I had shown to his department.

(15) Nevertheless, even should these subsequent actions taken by the Prime Minister have in fact been effected by aspects of my visits to the Federal Capital, it cannot be necessarily accepted that the Federal Government is clear entirely of the remains of influence of such fascist groups.

(16) Investigations are proceeding. Information gradually forthcoming is not of a kind to lessen the anxiety as to the infiltration of moneyed intimidatory subversive right-wing groups into key-positions in this country.

35 — Letter to Prime Minister Menzies from C.D. at suggestion of Sgt. Longbottom Special Branch.

WITNESS to contents of letter: Mr Les Johnson MHR who read it before handing it personally to PM's Secretary.

One photostat copy in the hands of NZ government.

To The Prime Minister of Australia,

The Right Honourable Sir Robert Menzies.

Dear Prime Minister,

The high-handed actions of the Chairman of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission, Professor Philip Baxter, against my finance and reputation, are now considered by the police here in Sydney to bear investigating on matters entering the fields of fraud and security-risk.

I have been asked to write directly to you to ask for an interview with yourself at which documents may be tendered and relevant information given.

Any such arrangement for an interview could be made by either of my parliamentary representatives who have been kept informed of the situation.

Mr. Les Johnson, Labour, is my Federal representative, and Mr. Ian Griffith, Liberal, is my State representative.

I have sought advice from the most senior members of the Law Society, my State and Federal Parliamentary representatives, and the administrative and security branches of the NSW police. The Premier's Department of NSW have been kept informed of basic developments, and at various times also the Federal Security police, the Intelligence organisation in Canberra, the Sydney and Canberra offices of the Federal Attorney-General. Mr. Bennet, your private secretary at one time granted me an interview in Parliament House. The most responsible senior members of the Press Corps and the main Christian and Jewish churches have known of the inquiry and have offered intelligent help whenever asked for.

I have now been advised by a senior police officer that it would be correct to write to you directly at the present point of the inquiry.

The matter involved was originally only an astonishingly incorrect and high-handed action of the A.A.E. Commission. Entirely illegal attempts were made to deprive me of my own money, my children and my reputation.

When these attempts were unsuccessful, further attempts were made to deprive me of my children, reputation and freedom by a request from the AAEC to my parents in the United Kingdom for a note of authority to be sent to the Australian Government to have me sold up here and sent back to the U.K. under medical supervision.

The alleged reasons provided to my family in the U.K. for this request was that I was an unfit parent because of an intellectual, moral and emotional breakdown. Among the alleged reasons given for considering me to be so was the claim that I was squandering the children's money on buying perverted sexual involvement with young men. This was perhaps the worst of such allegations, but only just the worst.

A medical recipient of one of these letters considered the writer to be suffering from some grave mental disturbance, possibly religious eccentricity at manic standard.

My sister, Jenny Nicholson, whose husband is a deputy-director of Reuters (Patrick Crosse) flew over from Europe to Australia with these letters and negotiated them (through Sir Mark Oliphant's hands) against a defamation-of-character law suit which was said at that time to be in the process of being launched against myself.

This alleged law-suit was because I had asked Federal Security to check a possible paid involvement of a very senior public servant with the Krupp's armament organisation and its political affiliates.

I quoted as reason for the request for a security check on this person, a statement made by myself to a solicitor in September 1961.

It was also admitted that my statement had been made after three long interviews with the man who had been personal advisor to Blamey and Curtin during the last war. I explained the reason for the manner of this statement by saying that I had been advised by this war-time advisor, that to put information as to a threat upon solicitors record, for production should the threat be shown justified, is a method which obviates libel cases and yet covers the situation.

The statement to this solicitor, as police records agree, was that I was considered in grave and immediate danger from the German Nazi Party, and that, should I die suddenly, the solicitor was instructed to report the statement to the police and to notify the police of the actual person from whom the danger might have come.

It is upon both Federal and State police records that in December 1961 an attempt upon my life was made by the Croatian Revolutionary Brotherhood, and that an admission from a person involved, placed the matter as being also tied up with the Australian and German Nazi parties.

Warning of such an attack was received from other migrant groups which not only allowed me to survive such an attack, but also, before the attack was made, to send my elder son around to the briefing place to gain the number of the car involved.

Great bewilderment and anxiety was caused to members of the two police forces when this matter was continually buried by other public servants. Ex-service police were particularly worried and have done what they could, inside their police oath to have the matter kept under investigation.

My own Service oath, under these circumstances, impelled me to consider the matter as coming under a security emergency classification and that therefore I was in duty bound to investigate the matter myself to the utmost extent of my capabilities of activity, intelligence and treasure.

Realising that, had you been made correctly aware of the situation, you would, as Prime Minister, have taken immediate and effective action against any such known internal danger to the security of this country, I was impelled to suppose that the lines of communication to you were not clear.

To test this supposition, I have fed packaged information into the system up in Sydney and then, after suitable delay, checked upon its arrival in Canberra.

Had the information simply not arrived, the problem would have been likely to have been soluble on a purely administrative basis. But as the information arrived piece-meal, with its important parts carefully picked out, the problem resolves itself into an antagonistic intelligence at work somewhere within the system.

In following this up my family and I have been continually in grave physical danger. This is more than adequately witnessed. As least two people helping me in the investigation have been murdered. My own involvement with these two people is documented, and my supply of information to the police during their investigations into the two murders can be checked.

The present letter falls into two parts. The first part is a request that immediate action be taken by yourself upon documents which may be tendered directly to yourself with, I suggest would be correct, the presence of at least one of the senior members of each political party; as this matter falls within the category of public service maladministration as well as a cold-war threat to this country, senior political leaders would be anxious to back you in suitable action with the utmost discretion.

The second part involves a matter of financial urgency. That this investigation up to now has been made by myself without any thought of cost is obvious under the terms of my bounden duty. Somewhere about twelve thousand pounds can be shown to have been expended directly and indirectly apart from the loss of a £13,000 Trust Fund for the benefit of the children which was an early casualty in my clash with the AAEC.

The cost of the investigation is recognised by both Federal and State police and security officers. And they also recognise the future value of the information to be obtained from the information network I have set up at

my own expense. Some of the information is of urgent sort.

It is recognised also that without further funds I and my family are literally destitute, with our home being foreclosed, our transport and business equipment repossessed, nothing at all in the larder and heavy bills still to be met. I was advised that I should apply to the Public Solicitor for an injunction against foreclosure for, say, two months, while the results of this letter to you become apparent. But mere foreclosure of a person's home is the smallest consideration in this matter; the prime consideration is the loss of urgently needed further information from my sources. Without an immediate refreshment of funds we will lose that.

May I therefore, sir, request some suitable acknowledgement of my services to the police departments in a purely temporary financial form until the whole matter is resolved to Parliamentary satisfaction?

Yours sincerely, Mrs Catherine Dalton.

36 — PRIME MINISTER'S Department acknowledgement of letter from C. D. to Prime Minister.

37 — June 30 1965:

Request (for investigation into activities of Sgt. Roach of Commonwealth police suggesting non-legal authority by seniors in wrongful interrogation of C. D.'s daughter) acknowledged by Attorney-General and relayed through Mr. Les Johnson, MHR. June 30, 1965. Mr. Snedden's signature.

38 — Request (for proper copy of telephone statement made to a Fed. Security officer Mr. Leslie over the telephone *at his request* on a security matter concerning UK personnel acknowledged by Attorney-General through Mr. Les Johnson, MHR. Mr. Snedden's signature.

39 — September 14 1965:

Letter from C. D. to Mr. Johnson MHR — (Quoted in full)

Dear Mr. Johnson,

(1) If concrete evidence — sufficient for a bank-manager — of financial restitution to my family of losses incurred by the illegal actions of Mr. Maurice Timbs and Professor J. P. Baxter is not forthcoming within the week I will, as sole provider and guardian of my children, be forced to proceed as I think fit, even though it may be at the expense of what I have so long defended, the reputation of the present Prime Minister, who has, in full knowledge of their activities, apparently been defending their positions and reputations.

(2) If concrete evidence — sufficient for a Public Solicitor and a Police Commissioner — of an immediate vigorous inter-Party investigation into the political origins of physical intimidation and attacks upon the persons of myself, my family and various friends be not immediately supplied to yourself (as my parliamentary representative) then I will have no legal option to avoid default except by laying charges of treason against such persons who have by default or otherwise allowed such attacks to be mounted, and to be continued, when evidence to check these attacks was made available through correct channels.

As senior Federal Parliamentary Officers are aware — and are prepared to swear to — I gave myself into Parliamentary protection two weeks ago (together with documents applicable to the matter) and consider this protection to be legally valid against any action of the Commonwealth Security Police until further notice.

Please inform the Attorney-General of my decision.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton.

40 — September 20th, 1965:

Letter from Att. Gen. Snedden acknowledging receipt of photostat copy of above letter from Mr. Johnson's office.

COMMENT: Mr. Johnson sent only the photostat and kept the original.

40 B: COMPREHENSIVE LEGAL BASIS READY IN JANUARY 1966 FOR ACTION, IF NECESSARY, TO FORCE THROUGH AN INQUIRY BY ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S DEPT. IN 1966 INTO AAEC ACTIONS.

Key — A. E. A.: Atomic Energy Act (no. 31 of 1953 and no. 1 of 1958)

M. A.: Migration Act (Immigration, Deportation and Emigration, no 62 of 1958)

C.A.: Crimes Act (1914-1960 relating to offences against the Commonwealth.)

P (as in P6): paragraph number of present document.

ss (as in ss12): Section.

(—) as in (12): Subsection.

Short (as in Short: power to arrest without warrant): Short Title.

P1 — I, Catherine Robina Dalton, widow, at present residing at Flat 5, No. 2 Ocean St, North Cronulla, in the State of New South Wales, do wish to institute proceedings for the commitment for trial of a person in respect of an indictable offence against the laws of the Commonwealth as I am enabled to do under law,

C. A. Part 1A ss 36 (a) Short: institution of proceedings in Respect to offences.

P2 — and as in my bounden duty under law for reasons hereafter to be given, C. A. Part 2 ss 24 (2) (b) Short: matter of treason.

P3 — and ask the Court to make such amendment in the indictment or information or summons as it appears to the Court to be desirable or to be necessary to enable the real question in dispute to be determined,

C. A. Part 1A ss 21A Short: Forms of indictments, information.

P4 — and do hereby request the Court that it may, in addition to any penalty which might be imposed upon the defendant for his alleged offence, make reparation to the plaintiff and other persons by way of money payment or otherwise in respect of any loss suffered by the persons concerned as a direct result of the offence,

C. A. Part 1A ss 21B (a) (d) Short: Reparation for offences.

P5 — and do hereby allege that the offence against the laws of the Commonwealth is such that if done without lawful authority or excuse or permission, the burden of proving that the act was done with lawful authority or ex-

cuse or permission (as the case may be) shall be on the person accused,
C. A. Part 1A ss 21 (c) Short: Burden of Proof.

P6 — and that as nothing in this Act shall affect the right of any person aggrieved by any act or omission which is punishable as an offence against that Act (C. A.) to institute civil proceedings in any Court in respect of any such act or omission.

C. A. Part 1A ss 23 Short: Civil rights not affected.

P7 — and as nothing in the Crimes Act shall derogate from any power or privilege of either Houses of Parliament or of the Members and Committees of either House of Parliament as existing at the commencement of this Act (C. A.),

C. A. Part 1A ss 22 Short: Privileges of Parliament not affected.

P8 — may the Court please to aid the plaintiff to avoid the plaintiff offending against such power and privilege of Parliament, while making any amendment as appears to the Court to be desirable and necessary to enable the real question in dispute to be determined,

C. A. Part 1A ss 21A Short: Form of indictment, information and summons.

P9 — and therefore, within such qualifications and amendments as the Court may hereafter decide to be desirable, I hereby give the main burden of the charge to the Court, which charge is that the defendant Maurice Timbs employed in the offices of The Australian Atomic Energy Commission at Beach St. Coogee, in the State of New South Wales, but upon property of the Commonwealth ceded to it for the purposes laid out in the Atomic Energy Act, did, upon December 13th 1961 (or thereabouts) and upon several occasions later, commit treason by reason of being knowingly directly or indirectly (as the Court shall determine) concerned in or party to the commission of an offence against the laws of the Commonwealth, namely treason, and shall thereby be deemed to have committed that offence and should be punished accordingly,

C. A. Part 1A ss 5 Short: Aiders and Abettors.

P10 — and that he did also assist another person who was to his knowledge guilty of an offence against the laws of the Commonwealth, namely treason, in order to enable such another person to escape punishment and so shall be considered guilty of an offence,

C. A. Part 1A ss 6.

P11 — and that he did accomplish this by means of making false statements to police officers in the course of their duties and to others in his capacity as a Commonwealth officer in order that official books, records and documents of such police officers and others were thereby falsified and an arrest for treason of the aforementioned person was thereby not made,

C. A. Part 6 ss 72 (c) Short: Falsification of books and Records by officers.

P12 — and that the defendant did manifestly attempt to deport unlawfully by acts of forging and uttering police and medical documents and certificates, in his capacity as a Commonwealth officer, the person of the plaintiff in order that thereby assistance and comfort should be given to persons guilty of sed-

ition and treason, by removing from the Commonwealth the main witness to such unlawful acts of sedition and treason, namely the plaintiff,

C. A. Part 1A ss 7 Short: Illegal attempt as a Commonwealth officer.

C. A. Part 6 ss 72 (a) Short: Falsification of documents and records by officers.

P13 — and did thereby cause real hardship and alarm to other persons including the plaintiff by reason of the contents of the forged documents so uttered.

C. A. Part 8 ss 87 Short: False certificates harming the rights of a person.

P14 — which were of scurrilous content calculated to bring the plaintiff and the plaintiff's family into grave disrepute by false and malicious allegations of perverted sexual practice on the part of the plaintiff, by which means the defendant did suggest that the plaintiff was guilty of offences against the plaintiff's children (namely leading such children into moral danger) and squandering money in order to obtain such alleged sexual practices and thereby bringing the children into destitute circumstance, and that these allegations were designed, by virtue of these alleged acts, to bring the plaintiff into such disrepute as would allow the plaintiff to be deported as suffering from a proscribed disease that is, mental defect,

M. A. Part 1 ss 13 (c)

M. A. Part 1 ss 16 (2)

M. S. Part 1 ss 40 (5)

P15 — and it is hereby alleged that the defendant did indicate such an intention of fraudulently attempting to deport the plaintiff on such grounds, and that this attempt was only possible until such time as the plaintiff had fulfilled the statutory five years residence necessary before such acts of deportation must be considered in open court, (and thereby such intended deportee can openly and lawfully resist deportation),

C. A. Part 6 ss 76 Short: Resisting or obstructing public officers engaged in the discharge of their duty.

P16 — and later did knowingly accept a bribe,

C. A. Part 6 ss 73 (3).

P17 (a) — which bribe was accepted as condition for not proceeding with a lawsuit against the present plaintiff, and which said bribe was a parcel of documents, which documents were such as to bring the defendant into disrepute should they be handed to proper authority, and which documents were those which were unlawfully and without proper authority sent to the United Kingdom by the defendant (and extracts and copies of such documents as were made by the Liaison Officer of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission stationed in London U.K. in apparent good faith).

(b) and which documents were exchanged without the plaintiff's knowledge or permission by the plaintiff's sister through the good offices of a third person,

(c) and which documents are now reasonably believed to have been unlawfully, fraudulently and in breach of duty, destroyed by the defendant, being as they were upon official notepaper, property of the Commonwealth,

C. A. Part 6 ss 72 (d).

P18(a) — and the plaintiff hereby declares that the alleged lawsuit (to be brought against the present plaintiff by the present defendant) was one of defamation of character,

(b) and that this alleged defamation of character was due to the allegations made against the present defendant to police officers by the present plaintiff to the effect that the present plaintiff considered that a crime of homicide had been committed successfully against an ex-service man, namely the wartime advisor to Prime Minister Curtin and GOC Blamey, and that, should investigation of the death of this man show that he had died through a medically accelerated death, then the records of a solicitor would show that the aforesaid ex-serviceman was considering the present defendant as a security risk with probably homicidal intent due to his probable owing of allegiance to a European power at present engaged in seditious acts against the Commonwealth,

(c) and that this allegation at that time in December 1961 (by the present plaintiff against the present defendant) was made in reasonable good faith is known to the police officers concerned, in consideration of an interview with the solicitor (named to the said police officers) by police officers which indicated that the claim by the present plaintiff as to the suspicions of this ex-serviceman was correct, and that these suspicions were conveyed to the said solicitor within a few days of the ex-serviceman's death (in September 1961);

(d) and moreover, while the Court is hereby asked to allow the plaintiff to institute proceedings as a private person for the commission of trial of the defendant in respect to the alleged indictable offences against the laws of the Commonwealth, which the plaintiff has a right to do,

C.A. Part 1A ss 13 Short: Institution of proceedings in respect of offences
P19 — the Court is also asked to bear in mind that the mental condition of the defendant is not yet medically ascertained and therefore it is possible that the defendant may be found not fit to be tried by reason of unsoundness of mind, and that evidence as to this possibility of unsoundness of mind of the defendant will be offered by the plaintiff to the Court,

C.A. Part 1A ssB (1) (a) Short: Offenders found to be insane

P20 — and the Court is asked that, in the event that the defendant should be found not guilty of offence by reason of unsoundness of mind, should his removal from custody be ordered by virtue of medical evidence in the future that he has become again of sound mind, that he be brought to trial at once in order that the question here before the Court may rapidly be determined,

C.A. Part 1A ss20B (8)

P21 — and that the prosecution be commenced without statutory limitation of time in respect to the alleged offence against the laws of the Commonwealth as the maximum term of imprisonment should the offence be

proven is in excess of six months for a first offence,

C.A. Part 1A ss 21 (1)(a)

P22 — and the Court is hereby requested to find that it is not necessary to show that the accused was guilty of a particular act tending to show a purpose intended to be prejudicial to the safety and defence of the Commonwealth as not withstanding such an act is not proved against him in this Court, he may be convicted if, from the circumstances of the case, from his conduct or his known character as proved, it appears that his purpose was a purpose intended to be prejudicial to the safety and defence of the Commonwealth,

C.A. Part 2 ss24 AB (3)

P23 — and as proceedings under this Section 24 of the Crimes Act shall not be instituted except with the consent of the Attorney-General or person thereto authorised by him in writing,

C.A. Part 2 ss24 AC (1)

P24 — notwithstanding that consent has not been so obtained a warrant for the arrest of a person for such an offence may be issued and executed and he may be charged and removed in custody or on bail,

C.A. Part 2 ss 24 AC (2) (b)

P25 — but no further proceedings may be taken until the Attorney-General's assent has been obtained,

C.A. Part 2 ss24 AC (2) (c)

P26 — and hereby the Court is informed that should the Attorney-General be unable, from any circumstances whatsoever, to give his consent within the time deemed by the Court to be reasonable (as stipulated in the Act),

C.A. Part 2 ss 24 AC (2) (d)

P27 (a) — then the plaintiff will be forced to take such action outside the Court as may prevent the present plaintiff from being charged with the commission of an indictable offence,

(b) namely, the plaintiff is enjoined by virtue of military oath to the Crown, to act with all reasonable despatch, and with all proper intent, and by all reasonable means known to the plaintiff to legally be possible, to prevent the commission of an offence of treason,

C.A. Part 2 ss24 (2) (b)

P28 — and the plaintiff would, by reason of the aforesaid oath of allegiance, be impelled to approach the Houses of Parliament through the correct offices of the plaintiff's parliamentary representative, and to give into the Houses of Parliament such information as would cause the Houses of Parliament to seek and determine the matter in dispute in such manner as the Members, or Committee appointed by them, deem correct within the Parliamentary powers and privileges, in order that this matter may be brought to a correct conclusion for the evident safety of the Realm;

C.A. Part 2 ss24 (2) (b)

P29 — and the Court is hereby informed that the alleged act of treason,

referred to in this charge, refers to assistance to an enemy at war with the Commonwealth whether or not the existence of a state of war is declared.
Part 2 ss24 (1) (d)

P30 — and that the proof of war (declared or undeclared as the Court may determine) against the Commonwealth is the homicide of two provenly loyal subjects of Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, when these two persons can be shown to the satisfaction of the Court to have been engaged in determining and preventing seditious acts by a body of persons who did assemble and train and drill other persons to the use of arms and the practice of military exercise and movements and evolutions and who did by threats and intimidations hinder the political rights and duties of other persons and did, as shown upon police reports, and elsewhere, and in Court and elsewhere at a later date, and by the application of posters and stickers upon public and private property, admit with relish that they were attempting to promote feelings of illwill and hostility between different classes of Her Majesty's subjects, namely between persons of differing racial origins, religious observances and convictions, so as to endanger the peace, order and good government of the Commonwealth,

C.A. Part 2 ss 24 A (g)

P31 — and who did, in order to carry out such seditious purposes, use, or intend to use, and have in their possession, articles capable of use in carrying out acts of sabotage and unlawful killing, and did in fact use such articles for the acts of actual sabotage and actual attempted unlawful killing as may be shown to the Court by the tendering by the plaintiff and others of property so damaged and under such circumstance that the Court may reasonably suppose that such property was damaged with the intention of causing unlawful death to the plaintiff and the plaintiff's family and did in fact cause such accidents to the plaintiff's family that death might normally be expected by reason of such accidents; and that the plaintiff was associated with the two persons who were unlawfully killed elsewhere in determining and preventing seditious acts by the same body of people referred to before as being engaged in seditious activities is known to the police;

(b) and therefore the Court is hereby requested to determine whether or not this seditious body of men may be considered to have declared war upon the Commonwealth by their manifestly unlawful acts and should thereby be deemed to be at war with the Commonwealth in that they have unofficially declared war between themselves and those loyal to the Commonwealth who are subjects owing allegiance to Her Majesty the Queen,

C.A. Part 2 ss24 (1) (d) Short: Definition of war.

P32 — and may it therefore please the Court to remember that the burden of proof lies upon the defendant to show that he was, without malice, properly acting upon official orders as an official agent for an official superior and did not, while carrying out such orders, if given, know (or suspect the likelihood) of these seditious acts of these bodies of men, nor attempt to assist in the escape of punishment by these seditious persons when the

connections between these persons and later acts of actual homicide and blackmail became evident — namely in the killing of a person whose cousin was married to the Minister in charge of the defendant's Public Service department (on January 1st 1963 on or near the bank of Lane Cove River) and the killing of a friend of that dead man in the State Houses of Parliament of New South Wales at such time as a situation of blackmail was being organised in the same place against the Speaker of the House, and in such manner as to suggest that it was in similar manner that the death of a Speaker of another State Parliament took place at an earlier date in Brisbane,

C.A. Part 1A ss21 (c) Short: Burden of proof.

P33 — and it is hereby needful to inform the Court that, owing to the manifestly wrong actions of a member of a Federal Police Force (upon which matter the Court may be immediately tendered evidence) that the plaintiff did lately proceed to Canberra to Parliament House and there ask for and receive protection from Federal Parliament (as may be verified) for the persons of the plaintiff and the plaintiff's family and such documents as the plaintiff holds germane to the matter (now before the Court) in order that no action (whether authorised or not) may be taken by any member of the Federal Police Forces which might inhibit the free access of the Court to documents and the witnessing of the plaintiff and the plaintiff's family, C.A. Part 1A ss22. Short: Privilege of Parliament

P34 (a) — and moreover, as the Court inspects the *prima facie* evidence here tendered it is likely that the Court will deem the aforementioned seditious body of men capable of much harm in a short space of time owing to the access of such a body to large sums of money and high professional skills, and if this should be deemed so by the Court, the Court will consider with what discretion and despatch the Court may take action it thinks fit to prevent the destruction or disappearance of documents, evidence and witnesses,

(b) and furthermore the Court may consider, after hearing such preliminary evidence, that the Court should institute proceedings for the commitment for trial of such persons, whomsoever they shall be, as may be considered by the Court to be shown to be reasonably suspect as being involved in conspiracy with others shown to be reasonably suspect of offences against the laws of the Commonwealth,

C.A. Part 1A ss13(a) Short: Institution of proceedings in respect of offences.

P35 (a) — and moreover the plaintiff wishes to inform the Court that the duty enjoined by virtue of the plaintiff's military oath has been so far carried out to the best of the plaintiff's ability and in carrying out such duty the plaintiff is on the verge of bankruptcy due to the expenses incurred, as is known and agreed by the Public Solicitor and the NSW Police Department who have been unable under their terms of reference to ameliorate this condition,

(b) and the plaintiff requests directions from the Court as to the proper

procedure to be followed in order to prevent the bankruptcy of the plaintiff due to circumstances beyond the plaintiff's control in proper exercise of the plaintiff's bounden duty.

40 (c) — SOVIET ESPIONAGE by ALEXANDER FOOTE (author of handbook for Spies) was published on September 25th, 1955. World Copyright Reserved by OBSERVER Foreign News Service.

COMMENT BY C. D. (December 19th, 1968) Alexander Foote's reasoning in his Observer (25-9-55) article affected me in my manner of handling Cliff's health breakdown and the attempt upon the three younger children. (1955, 1957).

This article crystallised my feelings as to the situation behind Fuchs' non-arrest by British Security after he had deliberately gone in and out of the Russian Embassy in London in an attempt to get British Security to arrest him so that he could be no longer blackmailed by the Russians to pass technical information (particularly on nuclear enrichment and Fast Breeder and naval-vessel work at Harwell.)

This article drew clear attention to Foote's belief that the Maclean and Burgess business had left at least one super-spy in the middle of the British Government machine.

It was upon this belief that I based my own doubt of British Intelligence and acted accordingly.

The disappearance of Philby in January 1963 (a fortnight after I had effectively broken the Bogle murder case by describing his murderers (who were then removed by security police from Australia within 24 hours) and the non-co-operation of British Security (except individually) in the K. S. business etc, makes me believe that Britain has not yet been cleared of super-spies in high government positions.

March 22, 1966:

41—To Mr. Les Johnson MHR from C.D.

C. D. unable to sustain any longer the expenses of investigation behind incorrect actions of members of Executive. Investigation legally necessary and at own expense. Bankruptcy courts threatening. Press discreet up to now, but if matter comes into open court damage may have been done to Australian prestige of diplomatic gravity, therefore request help on inter-party basis of reasonable alternative to present situation. Am enclosing formal letter (42) suitable for A-G's files.

42—To Mr. Les Johnson MHR from C.D.

Giving notice to A-G to say that financial circumstances to be examined in open court may be interpreted by Judiciary as due to wrongful action of Executive. Please help avoid consequent publicity by informing A-G of situation building up. — COMMENTS: No help was forthcoming so had to move down to Canberra from Sydney to press A-G more directly by being near centre of political and administrative affairs. This move had another, indirect, effect which was that C. D. got mixed up in other aspects of related trouble.

Note change of Member of Parliament from Mr. Les Johnson to Mr. Jim Fraser because of change of domicile. Both Labour Members of Parliament. January 8, 1967:

43—To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR for A.C.T. (Australian Capital Territory) from C.D.

Quote in full.

Introductory, informal letter to Fraser to break ground for shorter, formal letter for A. G.'s files (43b) as though only one (43b) had been written. "Dear Mr Fraser,

(1) I wish to establish personal contact with the present Attorney-General as soon as possible in order that my *bona fides* may be accepted by him.

(2) As I informed you over the phone, there was expectation of the demolition of Parliament House at the beginning of November, and a signed statement to that effect was handed in to the Chief Attendant on October 5th, 1966. The next day further details of methods and personnel expected to be used in this attempt were given to the same man. Obviously the Attorney-General was not informed that such an attack was expected, nor that it was expected from a Hungarian-Yugoslav partnership. The other partner did not turn up as he was picked up in Sydney and given eighteen years gaol for insanely attacking police with shotgun and explosives. Had the Attorney-General been informed, then the wandering around of a Yugoslav with a sawn-off rifle upon Parliament House premises would not have been allowed. In other words, the office of the Attorney-General is not serving him correctly. Whether this is stupidity, dereliction of duty, or intention, is for the Attorney-General to judge.

(3) The immediate aim of approaching the Attorney-General at this moment is to give background information upon the serious situation threatening us in Melbourne at the end of this month. The Pugwash meeting is due on the long holiday weekend. Information coming through from hitherto reliable sources indicate the probability of an attempt upon the lives of the scientists attending. One, in particular, Sir Mark Oliphant, is threatened for reasons apart from the overall disapproval of Pugwash meetings by a minority group working in this country. This minority group lost nine persons in the attempt to disrupt the Pugwash meeting in Dubrovnik in July 1962. They were trained in Sydney.

(4) Correspondence of various members of the Royal Society trying to break the Attorney-Generals Department's reluctance to place the known facts of the murder of Senator Spooner's cousin, Dr. Gilbert Bogle, in front of a Coroner's Court can be produced by me. Attempts to push Menzies in this matter are also indicated in this correspondence. Sir Mark is the chief witness to the use of AAEC notepaper to pass (through Australia House, London) falsified police and medical reports in a scurrilous character-assassination by a member of the Prime Minister's Department seconded to the AAEC to work under Spooner. The background to those letters was the murder of a senior wartime Australian security officer investigating the

improper use of Krupps money in this country, in September 1961. Doctor Bogle and Major Cox (MLC for Vacluse) were working together on this.

(5) Evidence of warning of the attempt on Mr Calwell's life 7½ hours before the event, can be produced

(6) Therefore, Mr. Fraser, if you could contact the present Attorney-General as soon as possible (and without intermediaries considering the previous history of the inaction of his Department in relevant matters) and invite him to make an appointment for briefing as to where the various police files are which have been buried by the Attorney-General's Department in those earlier matters, I should be grateful.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton.

COMMENT: Para. 2 refers to witnessed statement and signed document given to Mr. Adams, Chief Attendant, Parliament House. Later conversation in Sgt. Kent's car indicated that, in fact, a watch had been kept upon Parliament House steps when Gajic was there, in order to catch his expected accomplice.

But his accomplice had been re-arrested by police after having been released under circumstances which resembled an attempt by police to use him (as a "nut") for this assassination. This would have involved C. D's family, as the person into whose hands he was allowed bail, was a business partner of James Dalton. The double use of this intended incident to damage Parliament and to damage the name of James Dalton and his partner was forestalled by this arrest. Gajic was charged and found guilty of an attempt upon Mr. Holt the Prime Minister, after he had carried out curious actions to suggest that he was interested only in killing Holt, whereas his real, original, instructions were to "cover" the escape of the other man who was to dump explosives inside Parliament House by going through with "kitchen stores" from the back to the front. The back entrance is entirely unguarded. C. D. had checked this (in an application for a Chef's job which involved going through the kitchen premises).

Para 3: Although blaming here the Croats for the expected attempt, in reality the reasoning behind the expectation of this attempt could not be given until later. C D was working upon the belief that the Australian security had been infiltrated at the most senior levels by USSR agents, and had, while encouraging those men to make the attempt, really been wanting to make political capital for the left-wing and so made sure that they were caught. This had been blamed on C D Later C D explained to the Croats what she thought had happened. (And later proved the existence of USSR agents in the structure of the security services in the Gvodz-Sebelich case in November 1967). Under this reasoning, it was likely that further USSR propaganda using Pugwash would be tried, and that further anti-Croatian propaganda would be attempted. As this was borne out by the choice of the USSR President, *the same weekend* as Pugwash in Melbourne, to visit the Pope upon the Pope's invitation, the need by USSR to balance in the eyes of the world the peace-making reputation of the Catholics was obviously great. The only

obvious chance the USSR had to balance up was by either destroying the Catholic reputation for wanting peace, or to destroy the reputation the Pope has of being able to control his flocks.

Para 4: Reasoning thus, the probability that the Croats (who were sure to demonstrate in Rome anyhow) would be blamed for any other demonstrations throughout the world on that week-end, the meeting in Melbourne was the almost certain target IF WORLDWIDE ASPECTS OF USSR propaganda were taken into account. It was particularly important for USSR politicians not to let USSR scientists themselves know (see Fuchs' case). C. D. could do nothing to stop the USSR attempting to blow up Pugwash scientists *except by leaking apparently securely gathered information* to the one place she reckoned the USSR had their most well-placed agent i.e. the Attorney-General's department, possibly 2 or 3 i-c of ASIO. To prove that the leak was no lower, it was important that the letter was handed by Fraser straight to the Attorney-General *without intermediaries*.

The weakness in the alleged reasoning here vis-a-vis the Croats will be noticed in the wrong date given for Pugwash — it was 1963 NOT 1962 but was adequate for this purpose of scaring the USSR as showing that this reasoning was *not* valid and that therefore the real situation was known.

43B January 9th 1967:

To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR from C.D. —

Herewith formal letter suitable for Attorney-General's files as copy enclosed for A-G.

Requesting that Attorney-General gets accompanying memo handed without intermediary persons. Enclosing copies for Fraser's files.

Acknowledgement of this letter received from Fraser by C. D. dated Jan. 14th 1967 from Batehaven (where Fraser was on holiday).

44 January 9th 1967:

MEMO TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Quote in full:

"Concerning the suggested extra safety precautions to be taken for safety of scientists attending the Pugwash meeting in Melbourne at the end of January 1967.

(1) The attempt upon the safety of the Pugwash meeting in Dubrovnik in 1962 was mounted by men trained in Sydney by, among other persons, Catholic priests.

(2) This caused great distress to Pope John and a dramatic refutation of responsibility for this attempt was made by the Catholic Church. It was as a result of this that the journey was made in which the Leader of the Greek Orthodox Church was symbolically kissed and symbolic armistice with the Jewish people was declared and definite orders to the faithful not to indulge further in religious wars was given and efforts were made to reconcile as far as possible the antagonisms of *de facto* Communist and Catholic countries.

(3) A heavily symbolic meeting of refutation of natural antagonism between Communist and Catholic countries is due to occur at exactly the same time

as the Pugwash meeting in Melbourne. That is, the meeting arranged between the President of the USSR and the Pope. This is the particular date to watch in Melbourne for trouble.

(4) The internal politics of the Vatican are, at the moment, pivot to much of international manoeuvring in countries as far apart politically as Australia, Poland and the U.S.A. — to quote only three.

(5) These internal Vatican politics are of point to Australian internal politics in the behaviour of both new and older settlers from Balkan and nearby lands — particularly Austria and Bavaria (which in this context must be considered as a separate country from the mass of Greater Germany).

(6) These politics effect the external and internal security of Australia in several ways.

(7) My particular knowledge of this area of politics allows me to request that precautions being made by the normal Australian security forces should be reinforced by persons known to myself to have the ability and particular knowledge to provide unusual personal protection for the visiting scientists and for the indigenous scientists. Of these, Sir Mark Oliphant is in the most acute danger.

(8) Documents giving background to this statement, including Royal Society members correspondence (including a personal approach to Menzies for the security check upon a particular scientist thought to be politically disaffected and therefore of interest in the investigation being carried out by private persons into the loss of key research scientists) are in my hands.

(9) Political pressures have made police and security forces impotent in some areas of investigation into criminal homicide. This can be judged by reference to the documents collected in the case of the death of Dr. Gilbert Bogle who was among the private persons investigating earlier deaths of key research scientists among his friends. These documents, and documents relevant to parallel cases, were placed under Federal Parliamentary protection by me through the good offices of Mr. Les Johnson MHR for Hughes, until such time as needed for reference by an investigating select Senatorial committee composed of all parties; these were the terms I imposed for the release of the documents, as all parties are affected in their reputations by the matter, especially the party which Senator Spooner led in NSW; Dr. Bogle was investigating serious leaks of ANZUS defence information at or near Cabinet level from his department; Senator Spooner was married to Bogle's cousin. A letter from Snedden to Mr. Johnson acknowledging this protection would be in your files.

(10) Time and again warnings from this group of private persons have been ignored by the A-G's department with tragic results. Whether this has been by default or intention is for the Attorney-General himself to judge.

(11) The particular danger to Sir Mark lies in his being the main witness to the incorrect behaviour of a member of the Prime Minister's Department seconded to the AAEC. This involved the use of official AAEC notepaper (to impress people with the validity of false police and medical reports in a parti-

cular attempt at character assassination) which was designed to discredit the very person who, a year later, was so aware of the situation that a call was made to check Dr. Bogle's safety before the police arrived at his home to announce the finding of his body.

45A January 14 1967:

From Mr. Fraser MHR to CD.

Entirely written in own handwriting and signed by Mr. Fraser with official Parliament House letterheading but headed "Batehaven NSW 14-1-67".
Quote in full:

"Dear Mrs. Dalton,

Your letter of 9th January has reached me here at Batehaven, having been re-directed from Parliament House.

I will take the necessary action to ensure that your letter is in the right hands of the Attorney-General, Mr. Bowen, as soon as possible.

Yours sincerely, Jim Fraser."

45B and 45C: Receipts from A-G and Fraser dated Jan 26 and Feb 1 respectively.

46: MEMO TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL. Re - Pugwash meeting in Melbourne. From Catherine Dalton.

It was a great relief to see that the Pugwash meeting in Melbourne did not suffer the bombing expected at the end of January; newspaper reports on January 30th indicate that New York, Toronto etc were not so fortunate as Melbourne in this respect."

47 February 20 1967:

Copy of letter from C D to Mr. Jim Fraser MHR —

1 copy sent for Mr Fraser's files of Doc 47;

1 copy sent for A-G's files of Doc 47;

1 copy kept C D's files of Doc 47.

Enclosing 4 copies of Doc 45 also.

Quote in full:

"Please note change of employment.

Employment. Relief cook at Hotel Kingston under name of Kate Nicholson.
Hours: 7.15 - 2.15 and 5.30 - 7.15 most weekdays and Sundays.

Dear Mr. Fraser,

In putting on record with a Crown Law officer the results up to that moment of an inquiry into serious criminal offences, it became evident that other Crown Law officers were being placed in an invidious position by a lack of briefing by the police. After a certain amount of discussion it was evident that the only way to break this *impasse* was by taking a higher common factor of the situation, namely the interest of Federal Parliament itself. The proper channel to the attention of Federal Parliament is by way of the Member for the district.

I therefore enclose two memos for the Attorney-General and two copies of these memos for your own files. It would be in order to show these copies

to the Leader of your party if it is your opinion that such perusal might hasten matters.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton."

48: Quote in full.

"Memo to the Attorney-General.

Re-Gajic case at present sub-judice.

Para 1: Executive personnel responsible for the prosecution of Gajic have been placed in an impossible position by the information released to them by myself in the conducting of an inquiry into the attack by Kocan upon Calwell.

Para 2: It appears that these executive personnel had not been made aware during briefing for the prosecution of Gajic that a police-inquiry had already been started off by the House of Representatives (in the person of the Speaker) into the probability of a serious physical attack within the precincts of the House, even before Gajic's personal appearance at the House.

Para 3: The signed document from myself on October 5th 1966 which led to this inquiry (after pressure from certain Senators informed on the matter) gave nationality, time and place of the expected attack upon the precincts of the House which were so far in accord with Gajic's eventual appearance that there is slim possibility of his appearance being merely coincidental.

Para 4: The need for further information as to the pressure exerted upon Gajic (supposing that in fact his appearance was not merely coincidental) will be apparent and may lead to a better understanding of the pressures exerted upon Kocan.

Para 5: When acts of this order are becoming repetitive, it is clear that immediate vigorous action by Federal Parliament is necessary, and that it is unfair to unload sections of the matter upon half-briefed personnel.

Para 6: May I repeat my request for an immediate inter-party select Senate committee of inquiry with the express purpose of reaching a solution which will preserve the interests of justice, discretion and the dignity of the House."

49/March 7th 1967: Acknowledgement from Fraser of Documents 46, 47, 48. Signed by Fraser. Parliament House letter heading.

50 June 1 1967:

Copy of letter to Sgt. F. Longbottom from C D. —

Sent by Registered Post to Administrative Officer Police Headquarters Smith and Campbell St, Sydney. Inner envelope sealed, addressed Sgt. F. Longbottom 4th Floor, Special Branch, Confidential.

Quote in full.

"Reference; death of Dr. Gilbert Bogle Lane Cove January 1st 1963.

Dear Sir,

(1) This letter is to inform you that, unless adequate actions are taken within the next four weeks to clear your own name, you are likely to be charged with being an accessory after the fact of the death of Dr. Bogle.

(2) This charge will have arisen from criminal offences preceding and following Dr. Bogle's death.

(3) These criminal offences are known to yourself as having been com-

mitted, yet your department has been (for reasons as yet unexplained to persons investigating the general background to Dr. Bogle's murder on behalf of the interests of the Crown) apparently unable to proceed along the proper course of investigation. The reasons for this inability either lie within your official incapability in the face of blocking, or with your personal reluctance.

(4) The murder of Dr. Bogle, although merely one of a series of murders of persons investigating matters of high treason in the interests of the Crown, is nevertheless the most correct pivot upon which the law can turn for wider reference to the general criminal activity surrounding these murders.

(5) These criminal offences concerning this particular murder and its counterparts may be shortly listed as follows:—

(5a) Removal and use of radio-active substances for purposes of physical damage to the person.

(5b) Issue of fraudulent police reports.

(5c) Forgery of a Government House document.

(5d) Attempted misuses of the Migration Act.

(5e) Actual misuse of the Atomic Energy Act.

(5f) Destruction of Official documents.

(5g) Gross misuse of police personnel in a manner in direct contradiction to the laws drawn up to define State-Commonwealth relations.

(5h) Criminal default in the matter of protection of evidence held in police files and elsewhere, resulting in consequent loss of such files.

(5i) Neglect of action to be properly taken to preserve evidence for the Government Analyst (ref: Dr. Bogle's death.)

(5j) Neglect of action taken to preserve evidence in accordance with the decay factor of the stomach contents with regard to the spectroscopic analysis of these stomach contents by the AAEC.

(5k) Serious negligence on the part of the Department in allowing the result of that spectroscopic analysis to pass through the hands of persons known to be upon the list of possible suspects who stood to gain by the death of Dr. Bogle, cousin of the Minister in charge of the AAEC.

(5l) Use of police personnel and vehicles and conveniences to damage the reputation and persons of persons known to be associated with the parallel investigation of Dr. Bogle's death in the interests of the Crown.

(5m) Use of falsified police reports for the express use of getting a person deported who, not only known to be investigating the death of Dr. Bogle for the interests of the Crown, is also known to be the person remitting accurate information on.

(5m1) Naval sabotage (May 7th 1965) concerning attempts on three main capital ships in Sydney Harbour nearly lost on May 10th 1965.

(5mII) Close detail of persons who should have been questioned on Dr. Bogle's death and who were allowed to leave the country within twenty-four hours.

(5mIII) Danger to a person on the list of "Enemies" posted up in the meeting place of an illegal uniformed and armed and drilled organisation; this

information was remitted to a Federal policeman seven-and-a-half hours before the Leader of the Federal Opposition was the victim of an attempted murder; this information, pointing as inevitably as it does to a reasonable contradiction of the police evidence tendered to the Court by your Department; suggests ignorance or criminal default — neither acceptable from your Department.

(5mIV) Etc etc (on police records and records elsewhere).

(5n) Gross criminal slander by a member of the Prime Minister's Dept.. for purposes of financial fraud in respect of private moneys involving \$900,000 (Australian).

(5o) Attempted abduction of a friend of Dr. Bogle's on four occasions within a week of his death and at least four occasions in the year preceding his death.

(5p) The misuses of a publication for the express purpose of transmitting information not otherwise transmittable by other means, which information was necessary to the administrative structure of the armed organisation mentioned above.

(5q) The misuse of a migrant organisation for the purposes of physical attack by the supplying, from official sources, of information designed expressly to endanger persons wrongly reputed to be hostile to the political aims of that migrant organisation.

(5r) Misinformation remitted from reports claimed to be prepared by your department; this misinformation designed to obtain an extradition order of a young man in the United Kingdom, at that time being interrogated at Aldershot by UK Military Authorities for possible connection with the Fuchs case.

This is a short list only and ignores other fringe criminal activities which are not relevant to the Bogle case — however relevant they might be in an inspection into default of Police action where evidence warrants police action.

(6) The criminal offences briefly outlined in (5) above are now proved by documents and witnesses to the point where a Court must be satisfied that they were committed.

(7) The criminal offences outlined in (5) above are now proved by documents and witnesses' as being in fact connected with the death of Dr. Bogle before and after his death to the point where a Court must be satisfied that they were so connected.

(8) Certain of the criminal offences listed in (5) above are shown to have been necessary preliminaries to his death and necessary consequences of his death for those persons who benefited by his death to the point where a Court would accept them as being so.

(9) It is from this point that the law must decide upon the culpability of those that took part in these criminal offences in regard to the strict interpretation as to their bearing on the actual death of Dr. Bogle.

(10) This Court decision as to assessment of culpability must arise owing to the possibility that criminal activities running parallel to, but not

identical with, the actions which accomplished the murder of Dr Bogle, may bring in as suspects in his murder such persons as were engaged in merely parallel criminal activity and are therefore suspects only under purely circumstantial evidence.

(11) This letter is written to you in your official position as the person in official charge of the NSW Special Branch (and therefore, in your supposedly efficient and authoritative position, able to lay your hands upon the actual information needed as a means to disengage the real evidence from the merely circumstantial evidence); also to encourage you to clear your own name from any suggestion of succumbing to any improper pressure from whatever quarter and whatever level. Your duty is to the Crown only. Anyone who suggests you take improper action or illegally default in your duty at once loses any legal authority to speak on behalf of the Crown. This you know; you also know that at no level whatsoever does this basic principle of propriety diminish. Should any suggestion of impropriety be given you under the guise of orders either from State or remitted through State from Commonwealth sources, then you are in duty bound to report this lapse to the absolute Head of the Federal Executive in his capacity as the controller of the Executive of the Defence Departments which, clearly, are here involved. Murder is a State matter, Treason is a Federal Matter.

(12) You may wish to first put yourself (as I did) under the formal protection of Federal Parliament until such time as a select Senate Committee of Inquiry (interparty committee this is) has deliberated on your information. This can be done by application to your MHR or a NSW Senator. This ensures no administrative retaliation from any part of the executive concerned.

(13) Should you decide that your personal danger is increased by such a move, then it would be correct to place an affidavit for remission to the Governor-General (*not* the NSW Governor) in the event of your death, giving adequate information for him to make useful moves within his legal capacity.

(14) There are therefore four whole weeks from the time that you receive this letter for you to take action and for you to clear your name; action which will either involve proper procedure of charging those persons guilty of the above criminal activities, or will involve abdication of your pretence to control the security threats to NSW and (consequent upon this abdication of authority) the placing of the entire matter in the hands of the Governor-General in a manner allowing him to take action for the present perilous condition of the security of the country.

(15) The alternative to your taking some such proper action will be the charging of several persons (possibly including yourself) for contravention of the Crimes Act.

Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton".

Postmaster-General's Department Registered Post. Received. One

Article as follows registered number 7864. Surname of Addressee; Police H.Q. Office of Destination; Sydney. Date: 1 JE 67. KINGSTON A.C.T. AUST. COMMENTS: No receipt of letter sent to C.D. But, on last day left, "vital information in the Bogle-Chandler death was given to police, a senior detective said tonight. A convict at Parramatta Gaol had given the information. (Canberra Times, July 5th, 1967).

Report on Political Intimidation carried out against Migrants in Commonwealth Hostels.

COMMENTS ON FOLLOWING DOCUMENTS (53, 54, 55) by the full recording of the situation expressed in note form, 27th September 1967, by C.D. as briefing for whoever was to be interviewed in Department of Immigration.

(1) At approximately ten o'clock yesterday morning I was working normally and quietly at Brassey House where I am employed as a cook when I was forcibly ejected by the police from the premises.

(2) This was at the legal request of the Manager of Brassey House (Mr. Graham) and the police were doing their duty correctly and with proper politeness under the law as at present laid down.

(3) I had sought advice from a solicitor and had complied as far as possible with that advice during the relevant days and hours preceding this forcible ejection.

(4) My refusal to quit the premises of Brassey House until forcibly removed was on a matter of correct legal principle which is not, so far as I and my legal advisors have been able to ascertain, yet written into the Arbitration Awards to Hostels.

(5) This principle is that a person has a right to work at his chosen trade in his place of employment without harassment or slander or unnecessary and unjustified slurs upon his professional good name.

(6) Under the Arbitration Award no provision is apparently made for any query into a dismissal (or notice of termination of employment) which is made with damage to an employee's professional good name; in the case of an employee of Commonwealth Hostels who has his name so damaged, the losses of prospective employment are larger than is general in the catering trade, as the places of employment constitute a large section of the prospective places of employment in the A.C.T.

(7) I took my case to the Department of Labour and Industry; although the officer was utterly sympathetic and correct, he was unable to handle the case because of the curious affiliation (at some unspecified level) between the Department of Labour and Industry (including, I suppose, its offshoot, the Commonwealth Employment Exchange) and the Commonwealth Hostels.

(8) After looking for advice from different A. C. T. Departments, I was finally recommended to the Attorney-General's Department Legal Advice Bureau.

(9) It is necessary to note that this advice was available to me through my ex-service record only (as it was to Gvozdz who had been heavily disabled

in a crash into the English Channel when a pilot (Polish) flying with the R.A.F.); the query here is this — what happens to persons who were unable to serve in the Forces or who served their military time in other military forces?

(10) At this point the principles of natural justice and the Arbitration Award to Hostels seemed, hypothetically, to diverge.

(11) I brought this hypothetical divergence into a matter of fact and act by refusal to consider myself dismissed until proper notice of termination of employment had officially been given me.

(12) As the dismissal had been given verbally in two sessions, one unwitnessed and then (at my request) witnessed, I decided to challenge the right to dismiss of the manager as the reasons then given, verbally, were such as to constitute grave damage to my professional name — in short, serious slander which might well be considered to affect my capacity to earn a further good living in my chosen trade.

(13) I therefore ignored any suggestions by the management that I was dismissed — until such time as notice had been given, in accordance with a principle of law, properly. That is, upon letterheading of the employer and in writing with no reference to any suggestion that it was professional inefficiency which had been the cause of the termination of employment.

(14) Until two days due time after such notice was given in proper form, I considered myself to still be in employment there and upon the normal roster.

(15) Upon my re-entering the kitchen where I still (upon this principle) considered myself to be properly employed, I was subjected to much verbal abuse in the presence of my workmates by the manager. Though I am naturally tolerant of such mistakes of understanding and manners in excitable people, it is a strain upon one's nerves to work under such violent harassment. I continued working normally (according to the menu provided) in spite of sporadic and noisy interruptions from management personnel of higher and higher degree.

(16) I continued to work until forcibly removed by the police, and I refused still to acknowledge such termination of employment (by refusing my made-up dismissal pay and Group Certificate). I repeat that the police acted with entire correctness throughout.

(17) I requested the manager for the reasons for my termination of employment *in front of the police, but he refused to give it.*

(18) Up to now the matter would seem to be a standard test-case of the point of divergence between natural and statutory justice; or even a test-case, perhaps, as to whether in fact the manager was acting entirely within the law (as he himself doubtless supposed, being, to my knowledge, a reasonably honest man) or acting in ignorance of some aspect of the law not at the moment apparent to my legal advisors.

(19) This — (18 above) — would seem to contradict the rest of this summary. It does not in fact do so; I do consider this particular manager to be

reasonably honest but not in possession of the facts; his Brassey House catering manager had given him the information upon which he was acting in good faith; this hostel catering manager (as can be shown) was acting against my good name. The Catering Manager of Commonwealth Hostels had rung through to her and told her to get rid of me. There are witnesses to this available; the only method in which she was able to carry out this instruction without coming up against the natural honesty of the Brassey House manager was by giving false evidence to him about my capacity as a cook — even to the entirely libellous extent of claiming that I was disobeying orders. This was, of course, my word against hers and, if the Brassey House manager did suspect this to be untrue, he was in the invidious position of being dependent for his job upon the senior Commonwealth Catering Manager.

(20) Up to this point it will be agreed that it all seems a straightforward matter for my Trade Union, of which I am a paid-up member, and in which I take an active interest. I have probably hurt the feelings of Mr. Amos McVeigh by not asking him to act on my behalf. I would do so if there was not, at this point, another aspect of the matter which would make it legally incorrect to do so.

(21) There is evidence available to show that my dismissal may have been in fact triggered by matters *outside normal catering routine* that is, by actions taken by myself in my off-duty time.

(22) It is this aspect of the matter which involves the possibility of a serious criminal offence having been performed by someone within the managerial staff of the hostel, which restricts me from any Trade Union action until this possibility had been reasonably removed from consideration.

(23) My first awareness of the Management's wish to dismiss me came within fifteen hours after my visit to Canberra Police Station (about eight o'clock on Thursday night — my interview with the catering manager of Brassey House was just after two o'clock on Friday and was quite unexpected).

(24) I had gone to Canberra Police Station and, through the Sergeant on Watch Duty, remitted a message to Antoni Gvozdz at that moment in the cells. This message was to the effect that next morning a legal officer of the Attorney-General's Department would interview him in custody to ascertain whether he was eligible for free legal advice, or, alternatively, to give him an understanding as to where legal advice would be available to him. And that this visit had been arranged for by members of the Brassey House staff.

(25) This man, a Pole, seemed unlikely to have known his legal rights and I had already ascertained from the Police Station earlier (by telephone) that (a) He had no legal advisor; (b) It was not either police duty or habit to suggest to custodees where legal advice might be properly sought; (c) He was unable to raise bail money of \$100.

(26) The general consensus of opinion among the staff at Brassey House

was that, during a fight between an Australian and a New Australian in Brassey House, that the discrimination shown by the authorities in their treatment of these two men — one going to hospital and the other to gaol — was the expected discrimination of such authorities between New and Ordinary Australians.

(27) Whether such discrimination was from prejudice upon the part of the authorities or not, the fact of the resigned attitude towards this discrimination *as being expected by the New Australian staff* is undeniable.

(28) Therefore, in the face of the knowledge that I had seen to the legal welfare of a New Australian (in default of the Manager so doing) there was some trepidation expressed as to my security of employment among the New Australians (and some Old Australians — particularly waitresses — too).

(29) Thus, when my dismissal by the managerial staff was attempted within a few hours of my seeing to the legal welfare of a New Australian in a police matter, it was necessary for me to take legal advice to cover any action improperly taken against me by the management, and, so far as possible, to demonstrate that no improper action by any authority against any member of the staff should go unrecorded or uninvestigated by trained legal persons.

(30) This was necessary to demonstrate to New Australians among whom I largely work — and whose welfare concerns me professionally as well as humanely — that matters of law are properly attended to without discrimination in Australia.

(31) To overcome the evident loss of faith in this tenet due to my — apparently — wrongful dismissal immediately after getting legal protection for a New Australian (and my bodily removal from my place of employment by police officers when carrying on my normal trade in my normal way, the violent abuse I received from various management personnel, the refusal — in front of the police — to give reason for such attempted dismissal and so on) it will be necessary to arrange some proper inquiry into the whole incident.

(32) This series of notes is therefore intended as a brief background for this unusual request; That, in order to dissociate ordinary civil matters from possible criminal matters (i.e. Conspiracy to intimidate a witness in a matter *sub judice*) i.e. The Gvozdz case, your co-operation is required in suggesting the most administratively and legally sensible method of clarifying the situation.

This briefing was given verbally to, first, Miss S. Lindsay Thompson, and then to the main legal man in the welfare Department whom I trusted as he was clearly on personally good terms with certain academic legal friends of mine. I briefed him absolutely and told him why I was expecting intimidation of the Croats (because of the particular cook who had replaced me, and had not expected to meet me in the kitchen at all as normally I would have left

the premises finally two days before and so would not have seen and recognised him). Upon this man's entrance to the kitchen I said quietly to the other English cook, "There is the most dangerous man in Canberra." To which he replied "And one of the worst cooks — can't think why he gets a job." This replacement cook had the sensitivity to be heavily embarrassed when I was carried out by the police. I caught his eye, he was the only one who stayed in the kitchen except the Englishman, because the New Australians were in a traumatic condition because of their own overseas experiences with police of which the man who replaced me was believed to be one. He spoke perfect English, although he claimed to have just arrived from overseas; his English was perfectly constructed to the point where he had blushed (in a previous encounter I had with him at the time of the President Johnson crisis) when I corrected his use of an adverb. This is not the quality of a refugee cook, but of a highly educated man formally taught the English language under superior authority — probably in a Russian spy school.

53 September 26th 1967:

To Mr Hodge (Senior Manager of Commonwealth Hostels.) From C.D. -
Quote in full:

"Dear Mr Hodge,

I hereby request that you kindly allow me to talk over a matter which concerns the Commonwealth Hostels at your most senior level.

Your dependence upon the information supplied to you by your managerial staff must be absolute. Should there be cause to doubt the validity of such information it is correct that you be informed.

Such doubts have arisen concerning my dismissal from Brassey House where I have been employed as a cook.

Acting in accordance with legal advice I refused to leave the premises of Brassey House. The result was forcible ejection by the police at the manager's request.

That I should have sought legal advice and acted upon it to the extent which I did, must suggest to your mind that certain matters retailed to you by your managerial staff should be double-checked to your own satisfaction.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Nicholson."

Witnesses: Secretarial Staff of Mr. Hodge's office in Gowrie House, Canberra, who held this letter until Mr. Hodge returned from Interstate and then gained CD an interview with Mr. Hodge. Witness to the basis of the interview Mr. Radel who had been informed earlier by CD concerning the background to the matter, as CD had worked for Radel as cold-larder and buffet kitchen staff in January 1966. Mr. Radel (who was at that time in anxiety concerning his missing daughter in Vietnam) could not believe that staff were being politically intimidated but was very polite, all the same. He was not present at this interview between CD and Hodge but no doubt it was later discussed by Mr. Hodge with Mr. Radel.

54 October 11th 1967:

To CD from Stephanie Lindsay Thompson (Senior Social Worker).

Quote in full:

"COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA. DEPARTMENT OF IMMIGRATION, CANBERRA, A.C.T. In reply please quote No. 67-7688 11th October 1967 Dear Mrs Dalton,

You will recall during your visit to this office on 28th September 1967, we talked of the possibility of your discussing with Mr. T. H. Mooney of the Department of Immigration, the problem of political refugees. Mr. Mooney has been away from Canberra for some time, but he will be returning here on 16th October and would be able to see you after that date. If you would like to see Mr. Mooney, could you please telephone 70412 Extension 387 to make an appointment for an interview.

Yours sincerely, Stephanie Lindsay Thompson. (Senior Social Worker)

CD went to Dept of Immigration to warn of probable intimidation of Croatian staff (because of the identity of the cook replacing CD, who had already been reported to Sgt Kent concerning the danger to President Johnson Oct '66 as being the brainiest and best educated man at present in Australia. — bar perhaps one or two).

CD did not make the appointment offered in this letter as, once the situation was on record, the matter was adequately covered; it was not good to explain to the security police at this moment, but wait for developments.

A Croatian, Aldo Sebelic, was arrested under a framed charge as expected. Sgt Kent who was in charge of this case was told of the situation especially as regards the appearance of the cook on the scene. CD then had to leave for the UK, expecting Kent (who had been given File No of Doc 54) to stop the charge.

55 November 11 1968:

To Mr. J. R. Fraser Parliament House, Canberra ACT, Australia.

From Mrs. C. R. Dalton, Bromley, Kent UK (temporary address)

Quote in full:

Dear Mr. Fraser,

I would like to draw your attention to what appears to be a miscarriage of justice in the A.C.T. I have only just had an opportunity to check Canberra newspapers in London, and I was shocked to see that a young Croat Aldo Sebelic, with whom I was working last year in Brassey House, had pleaded guilty to a charge of malicious wounding and had received a 12-month sentence last June. His first plea, on 7th March, a short time after I left Canberra, was not guilty, and he reserved his defence. The case did not come before the Supreme Court until 17 June, when he pleaded guilty to the lesser charge, and the jury was dismissed. (Canberra Times: 8 Mar., 3 April., 18, 20 June 1968).

As background to this case, I would like to give you some information about relevant incidents. Late in 1967 I assisted Antoni Gvozdz, also employed

in Brassey House, and a friend of Sebelic, to obtain legal representation through the Crown Solicitor. He spent some weeks in Goulburn Gaol awaiting trial, and was eventually acquitted on appeal, to the accompaniment of some strong remarks about bail from the Bench. He was not recompensed in any way for his loss of employment or period of imprisonment. Some hours after my intervention on Gvozdz's behalf, I was dismissed by Commonwealth Hostels on insufficient and contradictory grounds without written notice. I attempted to make a test case of my own dismissal, in order to find out the legal rights of Commonwealth Hostels employees, and was forcibly removed from my employment by police. In my inquiries, I found out that Commonwealth Hostels is connected to 1) the Department for Immigration; 2) the Crown Law office (for collection of bills); and 3) the Department of Labour and Industry, from none of which I got much help. In view of the low employment security in Commonwealth Hostels, the catering unions have little power, despite the magnificent efforts of Mr. and Mrs. McVeigh, the Union representatives.

I was warned of my own dismissal *before it happened* by a slav member of the staff, because of my action on Gvozdz's behalf. My next action was to put on record with the department of Immigration (File 67-7688) that I expected further political intimidation of Brassey House staff, and that political refugees among the Croatian staff were in danger of being framed. This was in November 1967. Jan 26 '68 Aldo Sebelic, a kitchenman at Brassey House, and in my opinion a decent young man whose physical size and competence would in any case make the use of a knife unnecessary, was arrested in Barton for having stabbed a young man who had indecently assaulted him. This other young man pleaded guilty to indecent assault (C. T. 3-4-68) and was put on a bond.

Since Sebelic's family is behind the Iron Curtain, he is susceptible to certain forms of pressure. I suspect that the alteration of his plea between March and June was due to political intimidation. I had thought that the information I put into the hands of Detective-Sergeant Kent of the Canberra Police and gave to the Immigration Department would have helped Sebelic. Since it did not, I would like some action taken at this late stage to have justice done to Sebelic before he finishes serving his sentence.

On the morning that I was forcibly removed from Brassey House, I promised Sebelic and other migrants that I would prove to them that the Crown guarantees absolute protection in law for the individual. I am horrified to find that the Crown has so far proved me wrong. I do not know how much you can do for Sebelic in this case, but I would be grateful if you could make some inquiries, since I am not in Canberra and can therefore take little action myself.

I heard with annoyance of your defeat in the pre-selection ballot, and hope sincerely that you are intending to stand as an Independent candidate

for the forthcoming elections, on the strength of your service to the electorate in the past.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton.

P. S. I have been working in Canberra, as elsewhere, under my professional name of Nicholson."

COMMENT: In 1969 Margaret was back in Australia and short of pony-feeding money etc. so she applied to Gowrie House as a waitress or domestic. She wrote to me to tell me that when Mr Radel recognised the family resemblance he gave her adult wages because — "If you are your mother's daughter you will be a worker". The implication pleased me.

56 December 19 1967:

Form DSF (O)) 17 Serial number 665617 Passport renewal for Mrs. C. R. Dalton. Received from Mrs. C. R. Dalton the sum of Two dollars 16 cents in cash-by cheque on account of Passport fees. 344243 per pro British High Commissioner Sirred E. Dudley. Date 19-12-67. Official Stamp Impression BRITISH HIGH COMMISSIONER, 19 Dec 1967, Canberra.

COMMENTS: This is evidence that CD was in the British High Commission. There CD gave a list of:—

(a) names to be remitted direct to the Governor-General if there was any chance of the Prime Minister being alive and under interrogation.

(b) A list of Parliamentary correspondence which would be relevant in the above case, with dates and persons involved in this correspondence (list only as to give actual contents of such correspondence is against diplomatic rules)

(c) Short statement of overall background to the PM's disappearance, together with names of witnesses to prove that CD had been to Commonwealth Police Headquarters Kingston, on the 17th December 1967 and put on record a warning received of immediate danger to a senior Parliamentarian from subversive sources, with the Desk Corporal on duty after lunch. CD had been forced out by Whitrods 2 i-c on that occasion, but had returned on morning of 19th Dec 1967 to same desk (having checked the 2 i-c was in Parliament House as personal bodyguard for Ministers) and had photostats of documents relative to the case taken by the police photographer, and filed with a cross-reference to the Sgt Roach (NSW Branch C.P.) case which had been the basis of the lie told to Parliament by Whitrod, Head of Commonwealth Police, which lie had allowed CD to request (and be granted) Federal Parliamentary protection against security police.

Later, when Mr. Alan Stewart, witness to Holt's disappearance, was nearly killed CD went to Canberra ACT police HQ and saw Sgt McSperrin. Told him of danger to three children in witnessing a search of CD's house (on Whitrod's orders) by their uncle, CIB-ACT the week before. Sgt McSperrin remitted this to ACT Police Commissioner.

CD also put on record again an attempt to kidnap younger son Robert in Dec 1967 by a middle aged English woman who claimed to be British Se-

curity (near Goulburn NSW) Also (in Dec 1967 a few days before that) an attempt to kill him with a car outside his home. Attempts to run CD and Margaret Dalton down with a lorry near Sans Souci Sydney in February were put on record with Sgt Johnson (personal Assistant to Commissioner Allen NSW.) Feb 1968.

In January 1968 an attempt was made to get CD's mother in England away from her home by a telephone call on a night when warning of dangerous conditions to cars had been broadcast; it was made by an Australian pretending to be CD's son James Dalton. This person was so very well briefed in James' mannerisms of speech that inquiries were made by CD's brother of local police and AA and repair firms as to whether a car such as that described had broken down — but this was proved not true. CB's brother therefore asked CD whether James had been in the UK at that time and CD said he had not been in the UK. The situation there attempted seemed likely to be an attempt at disposing of a witness, as CD's mother lives completely alone in a cottage in the country; but she refused to leave her cottage on such a night and told "James" that he would just have to cope with things without her help as warnings had been given that no one should drive — certainly not up near Stonehenge on a night like that (which is where this voice claimed to be.)

57 October 2 1968:

From CD to Rt Hon. Sir Robert Menzies, Warden of the Cinque Ports, c-o High Commissioner for Australia, Australia House.

Dear Sir Robert,

Remembering your kindness to me on a previous occasion when, as Prime Minister of Australia, you were guest of honour at a luncheon at Lucas Heights Research Establishment, where my husband was Director, I take the liberty of asking your advice on a matter of personal importance. As a result of my husband's death and subsequent events, I find myself in financial straits, and it has been suggested to me that I may be able to petition the Australian Government for some form of relief.

Four of my five children are still pursuing academic studies, two of them after serious interruptions caused by nervous and physical strain arising from the position we were forced into after my husband's death. Since I feel it intolerable that my husband's children, with their outstanding natural abilities, should have to struggle to obtain the education they deserve, I should like to ask from the Australian Government what I cannot claim, as my husband suffered from a physical disability, — a pension that would allow me to help them financially and to try to recompense them in part for what they have had to give up over the past six years, among other things a settled home.

I would be extremely grateful if you could give me your help and advice in this matter.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton.

58 October 15 1968:

To CD from Sir Robert Menzies at Flat 138, 4 Whitehall Courc, London SW1.

Dear Mrs Dalton,

I was sorry to learn from your letter of 2nd October the financial difficulties you are encountering at present.

I regret that, as I no longer hold public office, there is nothing I can do personally to help you.

However, I have referred your letter to the High Commissioner's office here in London, and hope they will be able to offer assistance or advice.

Yours sincerely, R. G. Menzies.

59 October 16 1968:

To CD from Official Secretary High Commissioner for Australia, Australia House, Strand, London. W.C.2.

Dear Mrs Dalton,

Sir Robert Menzies had passed to me your letter of 2nd October and a copy of his reply of 15th October.

As there is no record in the High Commission of the circumstances on which you base your request for a pension, I have referred the correspondence to Prime Minister's Department, Canberra, for attention.

Yours sincerely, A. L. Moore.

60 October 27 1968:

CD in Bromley UK to Sir Robert Menzies.

Dear Sir Robert,

Mail has only just caught up with me on my travels — and I was gladened to find your helpful letter among it, together with that from the High Commissioner indicating his referral of the matter to the Prime Minister's Department in Canberra.

I expect to be at the Bromley address for the next few days.

Yours in gratitude, Catherine Dalton.

P. S. You may be amused that my father was awarded the only gold medal at the Olympics for poetry — as the only one who turned up "fearless of fire" (to quote) of those invited to attend.

61 November 1 1968:

CD in Spain: To CD from C. L. Hewitt Prime Minister's Department Canberra A.C.T.

Signature of this document and of document 62 does not match. Presume therefore that Hewitt himself signed only one or neither and therefore was himself not actually called upon to peruse the claim.

Dear Mrs Dalton,

I have received from the Official Secretary, Australia House, London, details of your recent representations to Sir Robert concerning the financial difficulties you are experiencing at present.

Enquiries are being made on your behalf and I will be writing to you again as soon as these enquiries have been completed.

Yours sincerely C. L. Hewitt (Secretary).

62 November 13, 1968.

C.D. in Spain.

To C.D. from C. L. Hewitt.

Signature of this document and of 61 does not match. Presume therefore that Hewitt himself signed only one or neither.

Dear Mrs Dalton,

I am writing again in connection with your letter addressed to Sir Robert Menzies about your financial difficulties.

You asked if you could receive a pension from the Australian Government to enable you to help your children. One of the conditions necessary to establish eligibility for a widow's pension under the Social Services Act, 1947-1968, is continuous residence in Australia for a period of five years immediately prior to the application for a pension. This waiting period is eliminated if the woman and her husband were living permanently in Australia at the time of his death. Australian social service pensions are not, however, payable to non-residents of this country.

In the circumstances, therefore, the Australian Government is unable to pay you a pension as you have requested.

Yours sincerely, C. L. Hewitt (Secretary).

63. October 2, 1968.

From CD to Federal Attorney-General, Mr Nigel Bowen.

Quote in full:

"The Rt Hon. the Attorney-General,
Parliament House,
Canberra, A.C.T.

Dear Sir,

I would like to bring to your attention the yet unfinalized matter of the death of Dr Bogle on 1st January, 1963, and to request an immediate re-opening of the inquest in the light of information already passed to Inspector Longbottom of the Special Branch of the N.S.W. Police Department, in order to clear Dr Bogle's name of any possible suggestion of suicide or dishonourable action.

I am at present in Europe, as you can see, but still officially domiciled in Canberra, so I am sending a copy of this letter to my local Federal Member, Mr J. R. Fraser.

Yours faithfully, (Mrs) Catherine Dalton."

64. Copy sent to J. R. Fraser, MHR.

65. October 16, 1968.

From J. R. Fraser, MHR to CD (in Majorca).

"Dear Mrs Dalton,

Thank you for sending me copy of your letter addressed to the

Attorney-General, Mr Nigel Bowen, seeking a re-opening of the inquest into the death of the late Dr Bogle.

I have written to the Attorney-General asking him to give full consideration to your request.

Yours sincerely, J. R. Fraser."

66. October 16, 1968.

From Mr Nigel Bowen, Attorney-General to CD (in Majorca).

"Dear Mrs Dalton,

I have received your letter of 2nd October, 1968, requesting an immediate re-opening of the inquest into the death of Dr Bogle on 1st January, 1963, at Sydney, in the light of information which you say has been passed to the Special Branch of the N.S.W. Police Department.

As matters of State rather than Federal law are involved I have forwarded your letter to my colleague, the Attorney-General of N.S.W., with a request that he reply to you direct.

I should add, with reference to the last paragraph of your letter, that I have received a letter from your local Federal Member, Mr J. R. Fraser, drawing my attention to the fact that he has received a copy of your letter to me. I have replied to Mr Fraser in similar terms.

Yours sincerely, signed Nigel Bowen."

67. To Fraser from Bowen acknowledging receipt of Doc. 66.

68. October 21, 1968.

To Mrs Dalton from Fraser, MHR.

"Dear Mrs Dalton,

I enclose for your information a letter I have received from the Attorney-General, Mr Nigel Bowen, in reply to my letter to him supporting yours of 2nd October.

As you will note, Mr Bowen has asked the N.S.W. Attorney-General, Mr McCaw, to look into the matters you have raised and to reply to you direct.

Yours sincerely, (signed) J. R. Fraser."

69. November 6, 1968.

To Mr Bowen, Attorney-General (Federal) from CD (Majorca).

"Dear Mr Bowen,

I apologise for the late acknowledgement of your letter of October 16; I have been travelling and my mail has only just caught up with me. Your letter was to tell me that you have most kindly forwarded my letter (to you, requesting the re-opening of the inquest into the death of the late Dr Bogle) to Mr McCaw, the N.S.W. Attorney-General, and that he will reply to me direct.

So far no reply has been received.

In gratitude for your help,

Yours sincerely, (signed) Catherine Dalton."

70. November 6, 1968.

To Mr J. R. Fraser, MHR from CD (in London, but mail through Majorca).

"Dear Mr Fraser,

My mail has only just caught up with me, hence my delay in replying to your kind letters. I am at present in London to do further work upon what lay behind the various unpleasant and illegal events which have touched upon the welfare and good name of myself and my family ever since my husband's death. Useful information thus gained will naturally be remitted to the proper authorities in Australia, and I will myself keep you informed as far as this lies in my power; some information which is being gained by UK authorities alerted to the general situation is not of a type properly allowed through any but official hands and therefore will reach Australia only through official channels. The same restriction of channels occurs also between New Zealand and Australia; information at the moment being collected there will be put aside until official request by the appropriate Australian authorities, at the appropriate time.

The letters from you which I here wish to acknowledge are (1) October 14th, 1968, in which you acknowledged the copy of the letter addressed to the Attorney-General, Mr Nigel Bowen, seeking a re-opening of the inquest into the death of the late Dr Bogle. In this letter you also tell me that you have written to the Attorney-General asking him to give full consideration to my request.

(2) October 21 1968, enclosing a letter received from the Attorney-General, Mr. Nigel Bowen, in reply to your letter to him supporting mine of October 2nd. In this letter from Mr. Bowen he states that he has asked the NSW Attorney-General, Mr. McCaw, to look into the matters I have raised and to reply to me direct.

So far no reply has been received by me here from Mr. McCaw but when I do get his reply I will inform you directly with a copy.

I am immensely grateful for your help as my Member, and wish to thank you deeply for that help.

Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton".

COMMENT: While in London C.D. had seen officials of the NZ External Affairs and they agreed to gain from R. A. Dalton and others, including police, information relevant to (a) K. S.; (b) Letters from AAEC to R. A. Dalton; (c) Inter-police correspondence between NZ and Australia; (d) Relevant material elsewhere. Dr. Bogle was a New Zealander. NZ External affairs agreed to gather this information and to hold it until requested formally by Australian Federal Attorney-General when re-opening of the Bogle inquest had been forced through. They were also asked to notify NZ Navy of background to near-loss of Australian destroyers on May 10, 1965, as the quarter from which they were attacked was unexpected (in the poli-

tical sense) and may have remained so by a non-remittance of the background of the situation to NZ Navy because of possible weakening of Anzus Pact Loyalties.

New Zealand External Affairs were also given place, time and dates of the photostating of documents (relevant to the loss of Dr. Bogle) to which they themselves had official access and were requested by C.D. for the reasons why these photostats had not been acted upon at diplomatic level between New Zealand and Australia, considering the murder and intimidation of New Zealand passport holders Dr. Bogle himself and Dr. Dalton's younger children.

Senior members of the Labour Party in Australia were aware of Longbottom's political affiliations and also of the connection between the attack by Kocan upon Calwell and the death of Bogle. They were powerless to act until in power as the Governing Party. Meanwhile Mr Whitlam, the new Leader of the Opposition, was in the position of having to agree to push the re-opening of the Bogle inquest (as it related to Kocan) *as to have refused to do so would have reflected badly upon himself* when it was his predecessor Calwell — into whose political shoes Whitlam had stepped — who had been so nearly killed by Kocan. But Whitlam tried to get rid of J. R. Fraser by forcing him out in the pre-selection for the A.C.T.: Fraser refused to resign from the Labour Party and the Plumbers' Union gathered enough signatures to overthrow the pre-selection nomination and to replace the man chosen by Whitlam in favour of Fraser. Fraser therefore gained in prestige and stayed within the stronghold of the Labour Party; Whitlam's political prestige was weakened by this attempted riddance of Fraser (particularly in the light of Fraser pushing the Bogle inquest which was known to be connected with Calwell's near-assassination).

March 7, 1969:

From C.D. (in Majorca) to Mr. J. R. Fraser, MHR:

"Dear Mr. Fraser,

I am enclosing a follow-up note to the Attorney-General. I will return to Australia as soon as I can and as soon as it is necessary. Meanwhile three of my children are in the A.C.T. without me which is a situation I deplore.

Thank you for your continuing help.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton.

March 7, 1969:

From C.D. to Federal Attorney-General, Mr. Bowen:

"Dear Mr. Bowen,

Your last letter kindly informed me that I should await a reply direct from Mr. McCaw concerning the application which I made through yourself for the re-opening of the Bogle-Chandler inquest.

This letter is to inform you that no reply has yet been received from Mr. McCaw, and I suppose it is correct procedure to ask your Department to check whether such a reply was sent to me.

I do not intend to return to Canberra until the entire implications of the situation into which Dr. Bogle was looking on behalf of the Crown can be sorted out here. The extraordinary diplomatic involvements of the scandal (which involved deliberate malfunction of international patenting liason in both peaceful and military uses of nuclear energy between allies) have to be dealt with in the utmost confidence; a sad point to be made here is the breakdown of proper diplomatic confidence between UK and French diplomats which puts diplomatic trust at a new low level.* It is shaming and distressing that this should be so, and when the particular scandal of the situation behind the Bogle-Chandler case is to be dealt with under diplomatic wraps, the outlook is particularly worrying.

I trust, sir, that you will do your own best to get at least the Australian end of this scandal cleared up. To do this it would be necessary to get sworn statements from Mr. Andrew Thomas (ex-Liason officer for the AAEC in London) as to the contents of the letters he received from someone purporting to be Mr. Maurice Timbs in '61 and '62 etc and to his own actions in relation to these letters. This could then be checked against the actual letters in file, but not before. From this Mr. Thomas will be able to assess any difference of content or of number of letters he may claim to have received. The probability that enough difference of provable receipts and actions will be found to form a prosecution of at least one member of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission under the Crimes Act is, in my opinion, high. It was in this area of maladministration that Dr. Bogle (related to the Minister responsible) was particularly looking, as can be shown by both verbal and documentary witnessing.

Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton".

*COMMENT: "Soames Affair".

This letter was written so that if McCaw would not co-operate then Bowen would be free to act as though a Federal Crime was suspected, as Bowen would recognise from the Russel-Ward case of 1958 the personal interaction of Sgt Longbottom (as he then was) of Special Branch NSW and Professor Baxter (Chairman of the AAEC) who is Vice-Chancellor of University of NSW, and whose behaviour came under fire as unethical at that time. Questions were asked in 1958 as to why the University of New South Wales came in for special screening (as to the members of its staff) by Special branch. The answers may perhaps be found in Baxter's special activities as a chemist on matters of military defence. Baxter had been called in as Chemist consultant on the Manhattan Project (original atom-bomb) and it has been suspected that he has continued as consultant in matters of germ-warfare and chemical warfare. This remains to be proved. If so, his protection by maverick U.S. interests (as in the CIA-backed attack upon C.D.'s life in 1961) is understandable.

March 13, 1969:

From C.D. to The Secretary AAEC, Coogee, NSW. Written in own

handwriting to forestall chance of alteration.

"CONFIDENTIAL:

Dear Sir,

Please inform officially the full quorum of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission that, unless immediate and adequate explanation of those letters written to the AAEC Liaison Officer Mr. A. Andrew Thomas by Mr. Maurice Timbs concerning my affairs in 1961 and 1962 is received by myself at the above address, then I will have no option but to fulfil my duty as a resident of Australia by charging Mr. Maurice Timbs (together with persons at present unnamed) with being accessories both before and after the murder of Dr. Gilbert Bogle, in view of the information which has lately come my way in the United Kingdom concerning nuclear patent losses to overseas powers from within the liaison offices of the AAEC.

Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton".

March 13, 1969:

From C.D. to Mr. Tyrell, Official Secretary, Government House, Canberra:

"CONFIDENTIAL:

Dear Mr. Tyrell,

Please take absolutely no personal action upon the accompanying copy of a letter dated March 13th 1969 to the Secretary of the AAEC, except to bring it to the notice of the Governor-General. The matter is diplomatically tender as apparently the Fast Breeder Reactor and the U.K. — Dutch — West German nuclear enrichment projects are involved in a gross leak.

Yours,

Catherine Dalton".

COMMENT: Tyrell had referred the last matter which he was asked to handle to Commissioner Whitrod (involving, among other things, forgery of a Government House document): Whitrod only followed up patches of this matter (and NOT the forgery) it was therefore logical to suppose that Whitrod had possibly been involved in the forgery. Upon this reckoning, it was not wise to let Tyrell act, as he would probably automatically have referred it (and any actions the GG would take) to Whitrod; it was not correct for Whitrod to be given authority FROM GOVERNMENT HOUSE to act until the matter of the forgery had been cleared up. But notification at Diplomatic Level (of the G-G) would keep the matter under Crown surveillance. Tyrell would be asked by the G-G what information he already might have upon this matter and, if he produced the long formal statement made by C.D. to Tyrell (in the presence of Sgt Southwell who took it down) at the end of January 1966, the G-G might require Whitrod to explain WHY he had not followed up the matter of Government House forgeries (among other things) and so throw light upon other defaults of action by Commissioner Whitrod which gave advantage to criminal subversives.

March 13, 1969:

To Inspector Luton, ACT Police headquarters, Canberra from C.D:

"HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL

"Dear Inspector,

Herewith a copy of a letter to the Secretary of the AAEC dated March 13th 1969.

Please let Inspector Longbottom know that the background to the Bogle murder also involves the UK-Dutch-West German nuclear enrichment project which has infuriated both the USA (by breaking European dependency upon USA fuel supply) and the USSR (who are frightened by the prospect of West Germany having nuclear bomb-fuel). This is POSSIBLY the explanation of the situation behind Bogle's death (and my husband's death) and the various troubles in which I (as inheritor of my husband's patent-rights) was involved in Australia — of which Inspector Longbottom knows a great deal.

I had, before I left, told Longbottom that there was proven co-operation between USA and USSR-backed minority groups within Australia, and between similarly-backed subversive political groups.

He will understand therefore (as you will too) that my family's safety is further threatened by the enclosed letter and that any protection which is necessary for my children in Australia must be at once provided.

Yours,

Catherine Dalton".

COMMENT: C.D. acts upon the feeling of certainty that Longbottom is basically honest and patriotic and that any action which he has taken to the disadvantage of the Dalton family or the Bogle family is done upon the basis of misinformation and illegal instructions sent from Canberra. C. D. therefore has always given him as much information as is consistent with other people's safety as he must be given the chance to alter his overall views of who is acting for (and who against) the Crown's interests. Once he has finally grasped the truth of the matter, the whole problem of clearing up subversion will be that much easier, (if Longbottom himself survives to do so).

March 27, 1969:

From C.D. (in Majorca) to Mr. J. R. Fraser MHR (in Canberra).

"Dear Mr. Fraser,

May I congratulate you on the results of your preselection tussle; it is in accord with your personal qualities.

Another step has now been taken with regard to the re-opening of the Bogle inquest and it is correct to report this to you as my Member.

To refresh your memory of the steps taken up to now I will summarise briefly:—

(1) October 2nd 1968: Letter sent from myself to Mr. Nigel Bowen, Attorney-General. CONTENTS: Request to re-open inquest into Dr. Bogle's death

on grounds of information in the hands of NSW Special Police. — COPIES: Original to Mr. Bowen, one copy to Mr. Fraser MHR, one held by myself, (2) October 16th, 1968: Letter to myself from Mr. Bowen. CONTENTS: Acknowledgement of mine of Oct 2nd and of a letter from Mr. Fraser requesting Mr. Bowen to give full consideration to my request for the re-opening of the inquest into Dr. Bogle's death. Also Mr. Bowen says that as matters of State rather than Federal Law are involved Mr. Bowen has referred the matter to his State colleague Mr. McCaw the Att-Gen, NSW, requesting Mr. McCaw to write direct to me.

(3) March 7th 1969: Letter sent from myself to Mr. Bowen. CONTENTS: Informing Mr. Bowen that no reply has been received from Mr. McCaw concerning my request for the re-opening of the inquest into Dr. Bogle's death. Requesting Mr. Bowen to check whether Mr. McCaw had in fact sent me such a reply. Informing Mr. Bowen that I do not intend to return to Canberra until the entire implications of the situation into which Dr. Bogle was looking on behalf of the Crown can be sorted out here. Requesting Mr. Bowen to sort out the Australian end of the scandal which involves deliberate malfunction of international patenting liason in both peaceful and military uses of nuclear energy between allies. Requesting Mr. Bowen to start this by getting sworn statements from Mr. Andrew Thomas (ex-Liasion Officer for AAEC in London) as to the contents of the letters he received from someone purporting to be Mr. Maurice Timbs in '61 and '62. This could then be checked against actual letters in file but NOT before. From this Mr. Thomas will be able to assess any difference of content or of any number of letters he may claim to have received. The probability that enough difference of provable receipts and action will be found to form a prosecution of at least one member of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission under the Crimes Act is, in my opinion, high. It was in this area of maladministration that Dr. Bogle, related to the Minister responsible, was particularly looking, as can be shown by both verbal and documentary evidence. — COPIES: Original to Mr. Bowen, one copy to Mr. Fraser, one copy to myself. (Brief note accompanying copy of above to Mr. Fraser.) This, Mr. Fraser, is as far as the correspondence goes of which you are aware. I will now add the ones since then.

(4) March 13th 1969: Letter to The Secretary, AAEC Coogee, NSW. From C.D. Contents VERBATIM:

"Confidential:

Dear Sir,

Please inform officially the full quorum of the AAEC Commission that, unless immediate and adequate explanation of these letters written to the AAEC Liasion Officer Mr. Andrew Thomas by Mr. Maurice Timbs concerning my affairs in 1961 and 1962 is received by myself at the above address then I will have no option but to fulfil my duty as a resident of Australia by charging Mr. Maurice Timbs (together with persons at present unnamed) with being accessories both before and after the murder of Dr. Gilbert Bogle,

in view of the information which has lately come my way in the United Kingdom concerning nuclear patent losses to overseas powers from within the liason offices of the AAEC.

Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton".

COPIES: (a) To the Secretary AAEC; (b) Kept by myself; (c) To Inspector Luton, ACT Police Headquarters, requesting Inspector Luton to keep copy but allow it to be sighted by Inspector Longbottom Special Branch NSW; (d) To Mr. Tyrell, Official Secretary, Government House, Canberra. Accompanying copy (c) of letter (4) the following letter was sent:

(5) March 13th 1969: To Inspector Luton A.C.T. HQ, Canberra. Written in longhand, to emphasise the personal requests it contains, and my determination not to allow any substitution of this letter by possible forgery. This was because forgery of a Government House document had been reported by me to Tyrell in Jan 1966 — witness Sergeant Southwell, Commonwealth Police — and handed for action to Whitrod. Whitrod did not investigate this and so it was logical to assume that he might have been party to this forgery himself. I based much of my investigation upon this point. The extent of my accuracy based upon Whitrod's irregular involvements may be gauged by my warning to officers of the Commonwealth Police of an attack upon a senior Parliamentarian on three occasions. (a) Upon Calwell by Kocan (7½ hours notice); (b) Upon the premises of the House by Gajic (one month's notice); (c) Upon some senior politician (the day before Holt's disappearance.) Inspector Luton, and other police officers of ACT are aware of the above occurrences, and of the use of a plainclothes ACT policeman, acting upon request of Whitrod, to search my house in Ainslie four days before Holt's disappearance. After Holt's disappearance I notified Sergeant McSperrin of the danger to the children of an ex-detective — female — whose children had been witness to this raid. This was reported to the ACT Police Commissioner. Mr Alan Stewart's mishap was fresh in our minds, and I had caught up with the policeman, who raided the house and had informed him of two attempts upon my son's life in the last week before Holt's disappearance. His sister's (the detective) children were involved, and therefore were, I considered, in danger too, if Whitrod tried to cover the raid.

CONTENTS OF LETTER TO INSPECTOR LUTON, VERBATIM:

"Dear Inspector,

Herewith a copy of a letter to the Secretary of the AAEC dated March 13th 1969. Please let Inspector Longbottom know that the background to the Bogle murder also involves the UK-Dutch-West German nuclear enrichment project which has infuriated both the USA (by breaking European dependency upon USA fuel supply) and the USSR (who are frightened by the prospect of West Germany having nuclear-bomb fuel). This is possibly the explanation of the situation behind Bogle's death (and my husband's death) and the various troubles in which I (as inheritor of my husband's

patent rights) was involved in Australia — of which Inspector Longbottom knows a great deal. I had, before I left, told Longbottom that there was proven co-operation between USA and USSR-backed minority groups within Australia, and between similarly-backed subversive political groups.

He will understand, therefore (as you will too) that my family's safety is further threatened by the enclosed letter and that any protection which is necessary for my children in Australia must be at once provided.

Yours,

Catherine Dalton".

COPIES: Original for Luton, one for self.

A further note, Mr. Fraser, apropos actual physical dangers. A raid made upon my children's premises in Baudin St. at the beginning of July 68 involved (so it is reported to me) twenty ACT policemen. They entered with a warrant for "a search for drugs and prostitution" at 2 a.m. They found nothing. It later came out that they were in fact looking for 88 machine-guns (from Ingleburn Army Camp). They were justified in having suspicions (but not in the fact) of a connection between my household and such machine-guns as were not found after the raid on premises in Sydney which had contained some similar machine-guns (the premises having lately belonged as business premises to my elder son).

This will raise peculiar questions as to the connection, actual, or falsified, between the family of the original Head of the Fast Breeder Reactor Division at Harwell — the inventor, in fact, of the FBR — and political intimidation involving the use of machine-guns. I am desperately trying to keep the whole thing inside clear legal limits. My family do need protection. The fact that these machine-guns were not on quartermasters manifest (yet under army protection) points to misuse of Crown property for armed subversion. So this whole business might well have gone on to a point of obvious, not merely hidden, loss of life. In this particular matter I will be applying for several Queen's pardons

This is partly why I have put the matter on record at Government House. In the following letter:

(6) March 13th 1969. To Mr Tyrrel, Official Secretary to Government House, Canberra.

Contents. Longhand. Quoted here verbatim.

"Dear Mr. Tyrrel,

Please take absolutely no personal action upon the accompanying copy of a letter dated March 13th 1969 to the Secretary of the AAEC, except to bring it to the notice of the Governor-General. The matter is diplomatically tender as apparently the Fast Breeder Reactor and the UK-Dutch-West German nuclear enrichment projects are involved in a gross leak,

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton."

You will agree, Mr. Fraser, that the situation up to date, has been of extreme threat to the Commonwealth of Australia. You will, I hope, also agree that I and my family and friends have done all we can to bring this situation

to a head without damaging the dignity of Federal Parliament. My hand has now been forced by circumstances; I am obliged to take immediate and effective action. If this can be taken within the discretion of the Senate, for which I have for so long striven at risk of my own and my family's actual physical safety, I will be more pleased than anyone else; I consider it important for the stability of Australia that Federal Parliament is demonstrably able to clean up internal and external threats to the safety of Australia and to the effectiveness of its own authority.

May I therefore request, sir, that action be taken within the Senate to clean up the present state of what I consider to be a continuing emergency? You will find that I have requested an interparty select Senate Committee of Inquiry on this matter as far back as September 1965. Since then things have become worse.

You will find Mr Les Johnson, Senator McClelland, and Senator Murphy probably agreeable to such a committee. Across the House you will, I think, find Senator Cotton at least aware of this business and probably willing to co-operate. He is aware of the warning I gave of the attempted sabotage of naval vessels in 1965. But he trusts the purity of the ASIO. It's about time he woke up on that. This Innisfail development of the CS gas is part of what I picked up before Bogle's death. It was that which killed him. The man who covered Bogle's body with cardboard is a "nut" whose gentlemanly instincts overcame him at the last moment. He is related throughout the Squattocracy — another reason why a Senate inquiry would be able to be put through rather than an inquest! The fellow was carrying out the instructions of the Australian Nazi party of which he was a member of the homicide squad.

There is a great deal of ground to be covered as you can see. If you need me in Australia immediately, I will fly out, even though not all affairs here have been quite sorted out.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton".

77 April 2 1969:

From Mr J. R. Fraser MHR to CD —

Quote in full:

"Dear Mrs Dalton,

Mr Fraser, who is at present in the Canberra Hospital because of a recurrence of ulcer trouble, has asked me to acknowledge your letter of 27th March and to say that he will take up the matters you have raised with the Attorney-General, Mr Bowen, as early as possible.

Yours sincerely, Miss B. McKellar (Secretary to J. R. Fraser)"

78a December 16th 1969:

From C.D. to Mr. Airey Neave D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., T.D., M.P.
Copy mislaid.

78b January 16th 1969:

From Mr Wedgewood-Benn, Minister of Technology to Mr Airey Neave.

Official Letterhead.
Ministry of Technology,
Millbank Tower,
London, SW1.

Quote in full:

"Dear Airey,

You wrote to me on 1st January, enclosing a letter from Mrs Catherine Dalton in which she made certain allegations about her treatment in Australia and asked a number of questions which are not, so far as I am aware, based on fact.

Mrs Dalton's husband served at Harwell between 1947 and 1949 and he returned to Harwell (as a member of the staff of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission) between 1955 and 1957. However, in spite of the lapse of over ten years since Dr Dalton was employed at Harwell, I understand she visited the Authority's London office in December and raised a number of points of a similar nature to those contained in her letter.

Most of Mrs Dalton's comments are, of course, a matter for the Australian authorities. In so far as they are not, the enquiries made by my officials provide no evidence to support what she says.

I am sorry that I cannot be more helpful.

Yours, Tony."

Comment by CD: This letter was very helpful to CD in so far as the conversations in the London office were with a man who knew Dr Dalton and also knew that the main inquiries CD had made were those arising from his employment by Harwell *between 1947 and 1961 and by the Dutch Government between 1957 and later*; during this time Dr Dalton was on the list of Attached Staff (according to Personnel and Pay Officers rung up by CD at Harwell). The query asked here was *"what could have happened to his pay from Harwell during the time he was employed by them while not (49-55) a member of another government's permanent payroll"*. If he had not been paid there was a matter of patent-rights due to his heirs. If he had been paid there was the query as to where such pay could have been used or banked as *absolutely no personal records or bank-statements show that he was ever in receipt of such money*. If he had been paid and had not put it through a bank, this raises the question as to whether he had been under a blackmail pressure of some sort. This is the enquiry CD made in the London offices (Charles 11 St) and it was there accepted that he had, in fact worked for Harwell during that time, but that all pay-records had been burnt.

The fact that staff of Charles 11 St and-or Harwell itself had combined to deny the fact to the Minister of Dr Dalton's proven employment between '49 - '61 for Harwell, gave some lead on the area of misbehaviour which would have to be further investigated by CD.

79 January 17th 1969:

From Airey Neave, MP to CD. (House of Commons Letterhead)

Quote in full:

"Dear Mrs Dalton,

I asked the Minister of Technology to study your letter of 16th December, and I enclose his reply. I think that if you want to pursue this matter it should be done with the Australian authorities and much as I should like to help, I do not feel I can take the matter further.

Yours sincerely, Airey Neave."

Comment: Upon the principle that "BEHIND EVERY LETTER THERE IS A MAN" CD went down to Harwell, asking first (over the phone) for an interview with the Chief Administrative Officer. When the interview was granted it was granted by the Director himself AT HIS REQUEST, with the chief Admin Officer there. This seemed a good omen; either the Director was there to help positively — or to block positively. That it would be a positive situation one way or the other was obvious.

It was a POSITIVE BLOCKING by the Director. After this interview CD had the ability to properly approach Airey Neave again, as the Director had been telling direct lies. It was just possible that he was doing this from ignorance (having merely glanced through the information collected and collated by his officers in Charles 11 St.). He is a very bumptious man and his manner makes it difficult to tell whether his attitude covers lies or ignorance.

80 April 15th 1969:

To Mr Airey Neave MP. from CD House of Commons.

Quote in full:

"Reference. Mr Wedgewood-Benn's reply to Mr Neave saying that "his officers" have found nothing to substantiate Mrs Dalton's claims.

Dear Mr Neave,

Upon the principle that "behind every letter there is a man", I came over from Spain at great expense to see the Director at Harwell. I managed to force an appointment with him yesterday, Tuesday, April 14th at 11 o'clock in the Director's office at Harwell.

This interview, which lasted for some time longer than the half-hour which I had requested, was conducted in the presence of a non-scientific administrator (Mr Le Fer, I think was his name) who was clearly only there as a witness. This is deduced as the only value to the conversation which he gave was as a reflecting board for Dr Marshall's pronouncements. My report here is an approximate record from memory.

The conversation opened with a request by me for Dr Marshall to make a military-trained Security Officer available to me for half-an-hour., in order that Dr Marshall might be given a preliminary assessment (of, say, a page long) of the documents (which I had with me) by a trained man; and that this would delegate the responsibility of ascertaining whether the documents which I brought should be more fully scrutinised by the Security Office for a longer period of time.

The Director insisted that he would prefer to make such an assessment personally. Against my demurral that *this was not within his field*, that his

Establishment had a trained man provided for just an assessment, and that I *was prepared*, of course, to stand by the decision of such a trained man, the Director continued to refuse me access to such a trained Security Officer. His decision in this was backed by Mr Le Fer who, as an administrator, stated that they had already decided that nothing that I might have could possibly be "in the public interest to waste paid personnel-hours to look at".

I replied that my husband had been there, working with Fuchs, at the time that Fuchs was under pressure from the USSR to remit the information to the USSR; and that this pressure was applied by USSR threats of torture against Fuch's father. And that whatever information the USSR may have wished from my husband, it is possible to show that my husband had been under pressure to remit material of a research and defence nature by threats against the security of his children. And it was this which I wanted to bring to the attention of the Security Officer as (long ago as this situation was) there was reason to believe that the papers which I had brought may possibly indicate that the pressure then applied to my husband came from within the UK atomic energy establishment and still might be being applied to present employees. And, such a possibility, I pointed out, should not however faint, be neglected.

This was automatically discounted by Dr Marshall. I pointed out to him that I had letters in my file showing that the most senior man in Dr Marshall's own line of intellectual country had given me 600 pounds sterling to help me carry the cost of the investigation that I was carrying out into the murder of Dr Gilbert Bogle in 1963 (who, as my papers show, was murdered while investigating the background to the death of my husband and the pressure put upon him before his death.) And that this must be of interest to Harwell Security Officers. Moreover, I was at this moment awaiting a call back to Australia by the Federal Senate concerning the application for a re-opening of the Bogle inquest (— my request being backed by the Federal Labour Party in consequence of the provable tie-up between this murder and the attempted assassination of Mr Arthur Calwell, Leader of the Opposition, in 1966) and that the main suspect in the matter of organising Dr Bogle's death is a member of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission who is given full recipocative facilities at Harwell.

Not even this statement was accepted by Dr Marshall as a reason for "wasting public money by having a man paid by the Government look at all those papers". This was said derogatively. Here I made the point that the weight of the files I was carrying was not indicative of the number of papers which I would need to show the Security Officer for him to judge whether a security situation affecting Harwell might exist; that these files were kept in meticulous order (after all, they were to be shown to the Senate for consideration) and that I had decided not to disturb their order but to bring down the files intact and to extract those that are the most relevent to a preliminary assessment by his Security Officers.

The Director re-affirmed that there could be nothing of interest to Har-

well, as he had "been through all the work my husband had done" and had found nothing since 1949 (the date that my husband resigned to take up a chair in Auckland University, and became Attached Staff to Harwell).

I pointed out that he had been flown backwards and forwards across the world for fourteen years as the trouble-shooting consultant to Dounreay of which he was the inventor, and that Cockroft had written to me — and that I had Cockroft's letter — to say that now my husband had died there were no more men of his calibre left in the UK Atomic Energy establishment.

The Director then said that none of my husband's work had any longer any value as it was out of date, and that anything he might have done (here I interrupted "DID do") was a matter of the past. And that the only value a man's work had nowadays was in its value as putting a country ahead by so many years in research compared to other countries. To this I countered that my husband's work on the Fast Breeder Reactor had put his country ahead of the USA by twenty years and ahead of the Continent by ten and that this lead had now been lost. And that it was the loss of this lead which was exactly the point I was trying to make with regard to Harwell. Harwell had lost the lead, and he himself was Director of Harwell in charge of stopping technical leakages. The Director admitted that my husband's work had put Harwell that far ahead. (I suppose that was one little gain).

The Director kept on asking what I wanted from them. I replied that I wanted to inform Harwell that a situation might exist of a security nature, and that although I was here as the sole executor of my husband's estate, that this was merely the official reason I gave for approaching them as it gave me the correct access and complete responsibility for my late husband's affairs; that, although the possibility of money being due to my husband did exist, this was an entirely secondary matter as I can earn a competent living and my children can survive; but that since (as documents indicate) my husband's children who had inherited his brains were prevented from helping the British Commonwealth because of the present situation, it was up to him as a scientist to do something about it; that surely Harwell owed my husband something to the extent at least that they would make an effort which would clear their mother's name from the suggestion (as these papers would indicate) of selling classified technical information to overseas powers; that this slander against my name had been made and that Sir Mark Oliphant himself had been informed of this slander by my father and that Sir Mark Oliphant himself had been backing me in my troubles even to the extent of having the Royal Society help me with an education grant for one of the children.

The Director was surprised that my husband had been the sole consultant sent for by the Dutch Government in 1957 for the founding of their nuclear industry. It was upon my husband's work that their nuclear-enrichment project was originally based; the international implications of this are enormous and include:

(a) the freeing of Europe from U.S. enriched fuel.

- (b) the anger of the USSR that West Germany would have access to possible bomb-fuel.
- (c) The ability of the UK and the Dutch to force West Germany into signing the nuclear-non-proliferation Treaty.

The whole interview therefore boils down to this:

- (1) The Director did not know of the extent of my husband's work. This contradicts his claim to the Minister of Technology;
- (2) The Director was blocking me in an administratively highly incorrect manner by making his trained Security personnel non-available to me, in spite of repeated courteous and correct requests that he might do so.
- (3) The Director's attitude towards scientific staff is that of a man grown bumptious within what he clearly sees as a mere rat-race in which he has been successful.
- (4) The Director has no understanding of the world of affairs such as should be expected of a man holding his position.

It is worth noting that a man of this kind, in my experience, is inclined to "cover" himself clearly in the rat-race of which he sees his place as a runner. This often takes the form of taping interviews.

Therefore, Mr Neave, may I request you to send the following suggestions to the Minister of Technology:

- (a) that any tapes which might have been taken of this interview be remitted direct to the Minister, and a sworn statement signed that the tape has been in no way tampered with (if it exists).
- (b) that the Minister insist upon correct and full description of the work that my husband did between 1947 and 1961 for Harwell and the armed services and for foreign powers to which he was consultant.
- (c) That suitable Security Officers be made immediately available for the perusing of documents tendered by myself; this preliminary perusal need take no more than half-an-hour.

I am due to go back to Spain for urgent family reasons before next Monday, and I will incur further considerable financial loss if I do not get on the plane that day.

In view of this, I should be grateful if the Minister's attention is drawn immediately to this letter and its requests.

Yours sincerely,
Catherine Dalton".

COMMENT: the above letter (Document 80) was written by C.D. to take to Airey Neave's secretary to hand to Neave when he got back to his office.

Neave's secretary met C.D. in the open vestibule at his place of employment within the John Thompson organisation (large engineering concern) whose headquarters are in Woburn Walk, London.

C.D. handed to the secretary the letter which C.D. had written to Mr. Neave, as C.D. wished action to be taken before she left on Monday for Spain. Mr Neave was away, and C.D. suggested that his secretary read the

letter (of which C.D. had brought an extra signed copy for remittance — if needed — for the Minister to save the secretary's time in making a copy). She was pleased when C.D. told her that there was this extra copy to save her own time, but looked up worried after reading the first page of the letter and said that Mr. Neave would not like the tone of the letter as Dr. Marshall was a personal friend of his.

C.D. explained that personal friendship was irrelevant in matters where people were getting killed and valuable technical information upon which the country depended for its future power-strength was being leaked.

The secretary then added that Mr. Neave would not care to handle it as the Minister had already indicated his disapproval of Mr. Neave, as a parliamentarian, getting into diplomatic affairs. To this C.D. replied that the UK AERE already were involved in reciprocation of facilities with overseas powers, particularly the Australian Atomic Energy Commission, and that it was precisely this which should be scanned. C.D. then expressed regret at giving Mr. Neave and the secretary extra work (as it was obvious that both were overloaded by Neave's two jobs — one as an MP and the other as a businessman).

April 18, 1969:

A message came over the phone on Friday from Neave's secretary:

"Mr. Neave studied your letter.

It does not seem to him that any further approach by himself to the Minister of Technology would produce any further result.

If you would wish to refer the matter to another Member of Parliament Mr. Neave would suggest Mr. Hunt, Member for Bromley.

Mr. Neave feels he has done all he can for you in this matter. (C.D. had been staying with friends in Bromley, temporarily, before going to Spain.)

COMMENT: This was an unsatisfactory attitude by Neave (to whom C.D. had been recommended by someone who worked with him during the war when he did a magnificent job of arranging escape routes from the continent — for which he was highly decorated.)

This final note of Neave's either meant he was acting upon C.D.'s requests behind the scenes — or he was not.

Upon both counts it was correct to pursue him in this matter as to write to stir him into action would be right if he was not taking behind the scenes action, and would also be right if he was taking such action — as then it would be a cover for the fact that he was; either way it was necessary to write him a strong letter.

May 10, 1969:

To Mr. Airey Neave MP, House of Commons: from Catherine Dalton, C/o Robert Graves, Deya, Mallorca.

"Dear Mr. Neave,

I have allowed a decent interval to elapse before resuming our correspondence.

This interval should have allowed the Director of Harwell to inform the Minister of Technology, Mr. Benn, that he had not made himself fully cognizant of the facts of the employment of my late husband Dr. G. C. J. Dalton (ex-Head of the Fast Breeder Reactor Division) as attached staff to Harwell between 1949 and 1961, although these are a matter of public record.

As a result the Minister remains uninformed and therefore unconvinced of the serious situation facing Dr. Dalton's widow and children which reflects the uneasy security situation in the field of industrial atomic energy application.

No diplomatic screen can rightly or easily be put upon the facts that the person conducting the main inquiry into the background to the death of the inventor of the Fast Breeder Reactor was himself murdered. This is on record, and the inquest is soon to be opened in Sydney, Australia. Among those who are directly concerned are those who have access to UK defence affairs.

That this was so I informed the Director of Harwell, to whom I made a personal visit for this particular reason. The Director, in spite of my insistence, refused me access to Major Bell, the on-site Security Officer.

I therefore request you again to approach the Minister to inform him that the Director of Harwell has failed in his public obligations in the matters not only of security but of legal obligations.

I cannot accept Mr. Hunt of Bromley as my agent since this matter falls within your Bailiwick as I am a British passport holder normally domiciled in Australia, at present living in Spain, whose last UK domicile and voting was Abingdon UK. Furthermore the interests of a deceased Harwell scientist are the matters for which security scrutiny are hereby demanded from Harwell officials.

It would make it easier for the Director of Harwell — who is your own constituent and friend — if you helped him to know the legal actions required of him.

Any further suggestions that diplomatic matters prevent detailed investigating, will be referred to the House.

Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton".

May 10, 1969:

To Major Bell, Security Officer, AERE, Harwell, Didcot, Berks. — From C.D.

"Dear Major Bell,

I enclose a letter to Airey Neave M.P. dated May 10th, 1969, for your information.

The murder of Dr. Bogle (on January 1st 1963) in Sydney — of which you may have heard — had a close connection with the Fuchs case which, of course, concerned Harwell security. That is why I am forcing through the UK end of the inquiry into the background of Dr. Dalton's death (which

was what triggered the murder of Dr. Bogle, who was investigating the Australian end of this matter when he was himself killed).

The Director had, as a witness to my interview with him, an administrator of no technical background. The Director's secretary will give you details of the time, length, witness, etc., of my visit to the Director. The witness rather gave the game away when he solemnly told me that "we have already decided that nothing you may have to say or documents which you may have to show could possibly be of any interest to Harwell affairs". When again I demanded only a preliminary assessment of documents (to be delegated to yourself) which, I estimated, would need no more than half an hour of your time, this same witness declared that "we have decided that it would not be in the public interest for any waste of public money to be incurred by the unnecessary use of any Harwell personnel's time".

I gave both the Director and his witness a fair chance by again demanding a preliminary half-hour investigation of documents (which I had brought with me) by the on-site security officer to whose assessment I was naturally prepared to abide. This was again denied me.

Airey Neave's secretary in Thompson House (for whom I prepared a full report of the interview as Airey Neave was himself away at that moment) indicated that the Minister did not want Airey Neave to touch it as it was diplomatically involved . . . besides which Airey Neave would not like the tone of my report upon a friend of his (the Director).

A few days later a telephone message reached me from A.N.'s secretary to the effect that A.N. considered that nothing further could be usefully done in the matter by himself, and suggesting that if I wished to carry the matter further I should approach Mr. Hunt, M.P. for Bromley (where I had been staying with friends on my visits from Spain on business).

The letter enclosed is my reply to this message.

I am not asking you to act upon this present letter but suggest that your feeling of duty might regard this whole matter as being of interest to your functions, and that your duty is to the Crown above that of your immediate duty to the Director's obvious wishes (and the Minister's wishes).

The reference to the Director "not making himself cognizant with the facts" concerns the denial to the Minister of Technology (in answer to the Minister's question) by the Director that Dr. Dalton worked for Harwell after leaving his post as Head of the Fast Breeder Reactor Division in 1949. Dr. Dalton was upon Attached Staff until his death in 1961. He was, among other things, involved in, and flown back from NZ and Australia to consult upon, nuclear-powered submarine research (re Dounreay) until 1960 and the sole consultant to the Dutch Government on the choice, siting and research programmes of their proposed nuclear industries, in 1957. This is a bit too close to the Capenhurst timing to be ignored.

The original request I made of Charles II st. Office was for details of payments to Dr. Dalton from AERE sources since '49 as no record whatso-

ever can be found of any payment to him from the AERE during 49-61. This raises questions automatically (apart from money due to his heirs) of security. Either he was paid or he was not. If he was paid, to whom did this money go? If he was not paid, then either payment is due, or patent-rights questions arise.

In the first case we have already an attempt to get an illegitimate child recognised; in the second we have an attempt, by fraud (which is a subsidiary point of inquiry in an Australian Federal Parliamentary Senate investigation into a security scandal) in Australia to acquire Power of Attorney over Dr. Dalton's estate (by an ex-member of the UK atomic energy research outfit, who still has access to AERE and UK defence material).

You will see that blocking of inquiries by claiming they are diplomatically "out-of-court" cannot be allowed to stand in the way of security control at Harwell where, I suggest, a possible situation in your field may still exist.

Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton".

COMMENT: This is the last official letter received up to June 1st 1969 as by then C.D. found a suitable member of counter-espionage and told him that his opposite number in the War Office had been blocked and asked him to act instead. He "thanked her for her public spirited actions" and said he would take over the situation himself. Then in May 1969 Australian newspaper sources reported that the Royal Australian Navy had taken over functions of the AAEC in regard to the proposed nuclear reactor at Jervis Bay NSW (Naval Base).

This left CD free to catch up on the records for remittance to the Senate if and when called, and to watch for international and other signs that action taken was being effective. These signs came into Public view and CD felt at last content that her duty was no longer that of a prime-mover in the investigation, but only that of a witness (if and when called by official bodies) to give elucidating evidence and tender legitimately valid documents.

A responsibility then still lay to force, in due time, adequate recognition of Dr. Bogle's courageous behaviour, and in pressing through with legal reformation in both Australia and UK of the control of security-agents on government payroll, and, in Australia, to reform the overall police structure which is at present inadequate to be properly described as a just and effective arm of the law.

84: From Airey Neave DSO, OBE, MC. TD. MP's Secretary. To CD in Deya, Mallorca. House of Commons letterhead. Dated May 30th 1969. Received June 3rd 1969.

Quote in full:

"Dear Mrs. Dalton,

Mr Airey Neave has asked me to acknowledge your letter of 10th May as he is himself in Cyprus at the present time. He is prepared to talk to Dr. Marshall on his return but he has already told you that he does not believe

that an investigation by the Minister of Technology will produce any further results. The points which you raise are mainly for the Australian authorities.

Yours sincerely, Joy Robulliard, Private Secretary.

COMMENT: On June 3rd 1969 (the day on which Airey Neave's letter of 5-3-69 was received by me in Spain) the London Times Business News (Anthony Rowley's article) gave the following news:

"The capitalisation of Britain's reorganised Nuclear Power Group totals £10 million in share and loan capital, subscribed by seven member companies and through holdings by the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority and the Industrial Reorganisation Corporation, it was announced yesterday.

For contractual reasons, there are now two companies with the name Nuclear Power Group, the former one bearing the initials (H. H.) after it to distinguish it from the new one, and remaining in being to complete the Hinkley Point B and Hunterston B power stations for which it was awarded contracts before the reorganisation.

Shareholdings in the reorganized group are held in the proportion: U.K.A.E.A. 20 per cent; Reyrolle Parsons 20 per cent; Sir Robert McAlpine and Sons 15 per cent; Clarke Chapman Company 10 per cent; John Thompson 10 per cent; Industrial Reorganisation 10 per cent; Head Wrightson and Company 5 per cent; Strachan and Hemshaw 5 per cent; Whessoe 5 per cent.

"The new Company which was registered on March 31st (1969) operates from the same headquarters as the former group, at Radbroke Hall, Knutsford, Cheshire. The Chairman is Sir Edwin McAlpine and the managing director Mr. S. A. Ghalib.

"Contracts have been received by the reorganised Nuclear Power Group (T.N.P.G.) from the U.K.A.E.A. for the design and construction of the 250 MW Prototype Fast Reactor (P. F. R.) at Dounreay in Scotland and for development work on sodium-cooled, fast reactor systems.

"The reason for the formation of the new group is that, at the wish of the Minister of Technology, Britain's Nuclear power industry has been reorganised into two consortia — T.N.P.G. and British Nuclear Design and Construction (B.N.D.C.) the capitalisation of which has yet to be announced".

This shows that Airey Neave's company John Thompson had enormous direct financial interest in Dounreay and the sodium-cooled fast reactor systems. In spite of this (or perhaps because of this) Airey Neave did not report his conversation with the Director of Harwell to me. I therefore had to inform the Committee of Privilege, after all, of Airey Neave's lack of appropriate energy in the fulfilling of his duty as a Parliamentary Representative.

85 March 4 1969:

From CD (in Majorca) to Mr Tom Dalyell M.P. C/o NEW SCIENTIST.
Quote in full:

"Dear Sir,

I read with interest your article in the latest New Scientist. Your discussion of the breakup of the AEC leads me to write to you. Mr Wedgewood-Benn has dismissed — on the 'advice of his officers' — several serious

charges which I made concerning the probable reasons for the breakup of the AEC. The reasons are based upon documentation which came my way after my husband's death in July '61. It is clearly useless to approach Wedgewood-Benn again head-on, so it is possible that your evident anxiety about the present position — which I consider justified — would allow you to consider having a look at the documentation which I have available if I get in touch with you upon my return to the UK (which is not certain at the moment).

My most serious charge concerns the real reason for Westinghouse's move to bid for the Risley men.

My husband Dr G. C. J. Dalton was the original Head of the Fast Breeder Reactor Division plus other consultant work for the UK and Dutch etc.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton".

COMMENT:

(a) No receipt or acknowledgement of this letter was received by CD.

(b) In May Mr Dalywell flew to Australia to check his belief — in spite of official denials by both UK and Australian Governments — that chemical and biological warfare tests were being carried out (for the US) at the Tropical Trial and Research centre at Innisfail.

(c) On May 29th a newspaper report from Brisbane (U.P.I.) was as follows: Quote in full: "Brisbane, May 29th. Mr Tom Dalyell, Labour M.P. for West Lothian, had said after an inspection of the tropical trial and research centre at Innisfail that he found no evidence of chemical and biological warfare tests. But he indicated that he still had suspicions that Australia was involved in the germ warfare business.

He was concerned, he said about defoliation experiments reported to have been carried out within 20-mile radius of the centre's research units. — U.P.I."

(d) This would suggest that Dalyell has belief in the non-truthfulness of either the UK or the Australian Governments when matters of this kind are in question.

(e) It is to be remembered that the 3-power pact of November 1945 is really a pact covering UK, Canada and USA control of atomic energy research and material and weapons AND CHEMICAL AND BIOLOGICAL warfare research. Therefore the natural liason between USA and UK (including Australian) security in these three aspects of control, are almost certainly to be in the hands of the same liason departments. Baxter, as a chemist upon the original Manhattan Project (first atom bomb) and then as head of the seven hundred man ICI Research division, suddenly left his job in the UK (to the surprise of his colleagues) and started again at a much lower level of professional status in Australia; there he very soon had collected OBVIOUSLY (see Russel-Ward case) the complete loyalty of the Prime Minister and Special Branches and ASIO.

(f) In the original statement CD made to the police in December 1961 in Cronulla after her attempted abduction by CIA supported thugs (from the Australian Nazi Party whose headquarters in Ashfield were just across the

railway line from Baxter's home) CD explained WHY she chased the murder-squad after escaping its attempt to run her off the road (as a prelude to abduction as in the Bogle-case a year later) and her explanation was to find out what killing method — probably a gas-poison in an aerosol — these men intended to use on her. This is upon a statement signed in Cronulla Police Station on December 13 1961.

(g) This claim (to be expecting a gas-aerosol) was based upon Dr Dalton's first symptoms of illness after a meal at Coogee with Baxter in 1955, and the likelihood that a similar attempt was threatened against Dr Dalton's children (without Dalton knowing it came from Baxter — though he may have suspected that according to evidence from an Aldermarston scientist) became obvious after the attempted abduction in 1957 of the three younger children in Onslow Square, London (as an actual physical removal of the children for any length of time was highly unlikely while in Metropolitan Police area).

(h) A claim from a scientist-friend of Dr Dalton that Dr Dalton was watching Baxter for UK security, if true, suggests already that a split between US and UK interests in the field of Chemical and Biological warfare had developed parallel to the same split in the field of Atomic Warfare and research. Again, if this was so (about Dalton watching Baxter) it would explain everything that happened before and after Dalton's death, to himself and his family in the later light of the Philby case; if Philby, and later a similar infiltrator, was protecting Baxter from Dr Dalton's watching eye and his wife's (CD's) eye.

(i) CD has a medical witness to the use of CS gas upon Dr Bogle.

86 — April 11 1969:

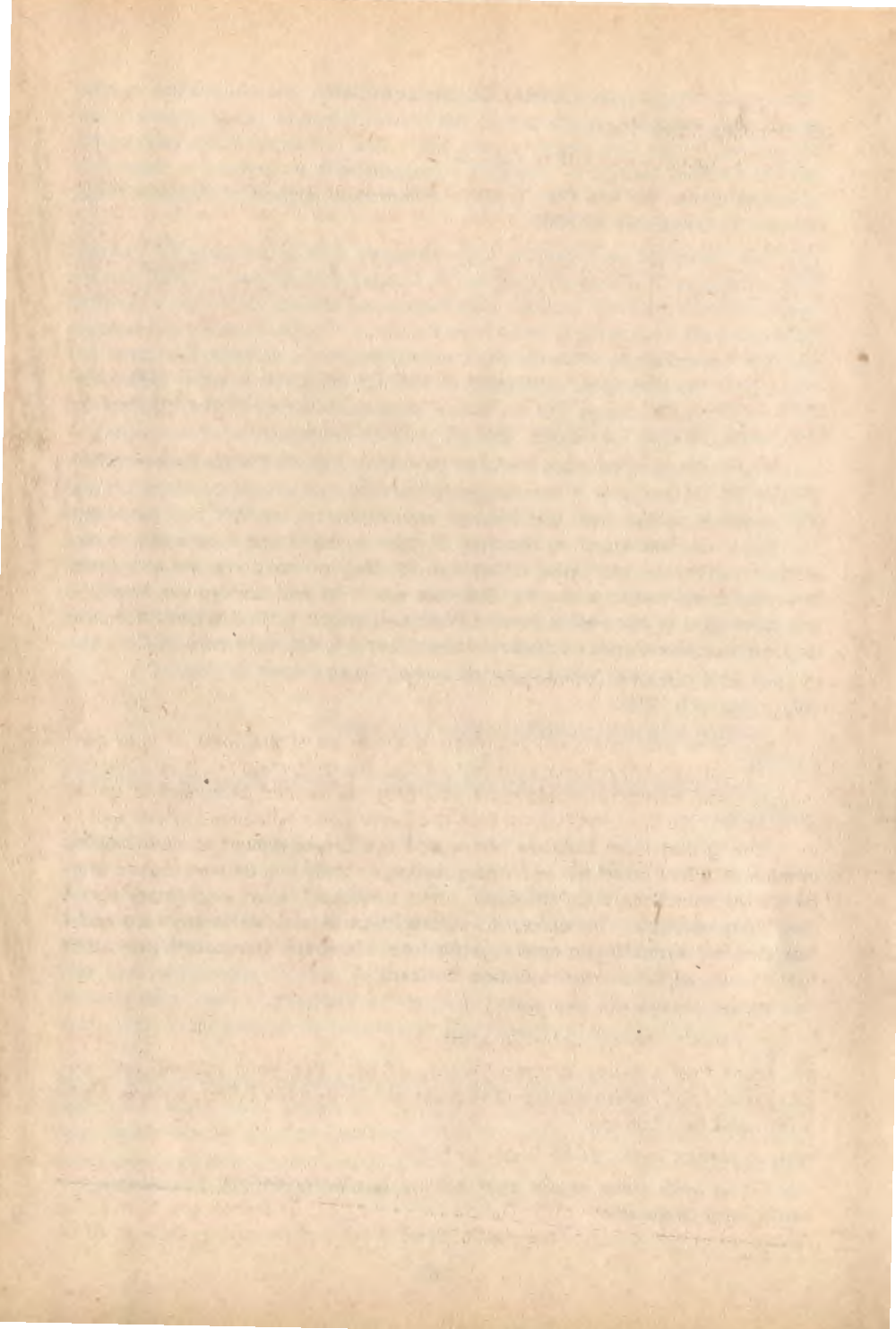
RADIO AUSTRALIA NEWS April 11th 1969.

QUOTE:

"MINISTER DEFENDS USE OF CHEMICAL TO NEUTRALISE VIETCONG BUNKERS . . .

The Minister for Defence, Mr Allan Fairhall, has said in Launceston that chemicals being used by Australian troops to make Vietcong bunkers uninhabitable saved the cost, difficulty, and sometimes danger of destroying the large concentrations being found by Australian forces. Mr. Fairhall was commenting on report the Australian engineers in Vietnam were using the chemical known as CS to spray enemy bunkers. A military spokesman had said the chemical was not being used against the Vietcong. It was being sprayed in unoccupied bunkers to prevent their re-occupation for periods of up to three months.

Mr. Fairhall said Australia was not using chemicals against enemy troops. Although Australia maintained a staff of scientists who were examining chemical warfare, their activities were confined to a purely defensive role. The Minister said the CS chemical was a liquid form of tear gas which was used throughout the world. The liquid was developed and manufactured in the United States."



EXTRACTS OF LETTERS

88: January 15th, 1961:

A. Taylor cousin of CD to Cliff —

"I did enjoy meeting you in London last autumn and dining at the Queens and talking. I have my ancestor's elegant theorem as elegantly written out by you (and not at all understood by me) folded safely away in my copy of the Taylor papers. I calculate, with as many noughts as I like, my royalties from all those millions that somebody saves from electronic computers. I am very rich."

89: Elizatbeth Cockroft —

Someone once said to me that it is the strong and the brave that are given sorrows to bear, because they were able to show the weaker how to bear these things and their example was a help to the world.

All the same I feel with your husband that it is infuriating to feel that a worthwhile piece of work is frustrated. 31.1.61.

90: Frederick de Hoffman, San Diego, California —

Have just learned of the passing of your husband and would like to express my deepest sympathy STOP Would like you to know what a great privilege it has been for me to have met with him and how much Australia and the world of science and technology will lose. STOP. Sincerely Frederic de Hoffman. General Dynamics (I think: July 19, '61). By cable.

91: Sir John Cockroft. Cambridge. July 23rd, 1961 —

"Dear Mrs. Dalton,

We were very sad when we received the news of the death of your husband though we knew from your letters that it was inevitable. It is a terrible thing to see someone so vigorous and progressive and enthusiastic go so early in life. He was certainly one of the really good influences at Harwell in its growing and most creative phase and the Establishment is now lacking in such people. I hope that you and your large family will be well looked after by the Atomic Energy Commission. I had a telegram from your father about the Times obituary. This came out before I was able to write anything and I fear that my sympathetic note was far from adequate. Dunsworth and other friends are going to write a notice for Nature.

Please accept our sympathy,

Yours sincerely, John Cockroft.

92: From Prof Charles Watson-Munro. 4.8.61. "For your information" enclosing obit for Nature written at request of LJF Brimble Editor. Nature. Macmillan and Co., London.

Obit in Nature by C. W-M Quote in full:

"It is with deep regret that atomic energy scientists throughout the world learn of the death of Dr Dalton on 17 July 61. Dr Dalton was born in Te Awamutu in the centre of the North Island of NZ just over 45 years ago. After

a distinguished University career at Auckland and Canterbury University Colleges, Dalton was awarded a Rhodes Scholarship in 1936. At about this time he characteristically played in a major Rugby football match while suffering from influenza; in his subsequent weakened condition he contracted poliomyelitis, which resulted, after a years illness, in the loss of the use of one of his legs. This did not deter him and his strong traits of courage, fortitude and determination enabled him to overcome this physical disability. It did not prevent him from breaking his studies at Oxford to take an active part with the RAF in the Radar defence of Britain, to enjoy rowing at Oxford, tennis at Harwell, and swimming in Sydney. These brave and unselfish characteristics again revealed themselves during his fatal sickness when he continued his work long beyond the time when he could humanly or medically be expected to do so.

Dalton claimed that as the engineer had to design equipment to operate "he had to know his physics better than the physicist". Dalton himself certainly showed a penetrating and critical approach to the basic scientific problems and his mastery of these, coupled with his considerable mathematical ability, enabled him to make major contributions to both research and teaching in the nuclear engineering developments, such as atomic energy.

These broad scientific interests coupled with a critical and imaginative mind showed themselves to full advantage in his initiation of the fast reactor programme at Harwell, in academic life as Dean of the Faculty of Engineering at Auckland University, in the formulation of the high-temperature gas-cooled reactor programme and from 1960 as Director of the Australian Atomic Energy Research Establishment. To quote Sir Mark Oliphant. "Dr Dalton was a warm friend of all who thought about the new ideas in engineering, helpful and generous of his time and effort, inspiring to young and old, and completely devoted to his work, his family and his ideals."

His loss is indeed a grievous one to Australia, to atomic energy and to his many friends and colleagues scattered throughout the world. C. N. Watson-Munro.

93: Sir Mark Oliphant. Canberra. Oct 8th 1961 —

Dear Catherine,

I have been wondering how you are and how your family is faring. I do hope that all goes well and that you are free from substantial worries.

Because of a not unusual failure of aircraft to follow their set time-table, I was in London only overnight and spent it at the airport hotel since there was no sense in travelling into town so late and leaving so early. So, there was no opportunity to see your sister. I am sorry about that, for it would have been a pleasure to meet her and let her know how you were when I left.

I had hoped that my friend Alfred Conlon would be able to help you. His untimely death, possibly before you could see him, removes the possibility. However, I only hope that your friends now recognise that you are a competent and courageous woman, and have removed all your doubts and fears.

I expect to be in Sydney soon, and I would like to see you, if I may?

Warmest wishes, Yours sincerely, Mark Oliphant.

94: CN to RG, May 6th 1962.

Dear Robert,

Your letter arrived to brace me. I certainly needed bracing. Not so much the kind and unwise gift of the £500 — instead of the LOAN which I had expected to pay back, but the family backing in this hour before (we hope) the DAWN.

Things have gone sour again here.

(1) Prof. Oliphant thought Mr Timbs was under control. I warned everybody concerned that haywire types cannot ever be considered to be under control. Sure enough, just as I was expecting the money I had paid towards Robert's fees and clothing, to be reimbursed by the trust that Prof. O. is setting up, the whole business has been held up for MONTHS by Mr T. An administrative wangle. T has written a letter (raising eyes and hair in every direction) as Executive officer of the Commission saying that he has been given authority at the last meeting to insist that I pay £6,000 into the kitty from Cliff's estate before they will even consider any financial help towards the Education Trust.

This, as a political manoeuvre, is SUICIDE for him, and I have told Prof. O. and Prof. Baxter a member of the Commission, that for the sake of Mr T's career I am willing to have the letter withdrawn.

Really it is not for Mr T's sake I have made the offer of withdrawal but for the sake of political necessity. Australia has not got a good name in the conditions of service for its scientists. This kind of treatment is — internationally — political dynamite and I don't want it to go off. Cliff worked so bitterly hard right up to 2 days before he died to get things here on a proper basis. I don't want that harmed anymore than it is already by the advertisement of the conditions while Prof O. tries to alter them.

(2) Mr Gee, my new solicitor, pushed through Cliff's affairs ready for me to sign. THEN, as I was signing, I noticed the original solicitor had not given Mr Gee basically important information to the effect that half the house is in my name already — a mistake which could have cost hundreds of pounds in extra stamp duty. So probate will not be through for three months. Mr Gee was very distressed and asked me whether I could get a private loan — on a proper BUSINESS basis of interest payments — to tide me over the next three months. I said I would ASK you — but could not be sure of your financial ability in this matter. So I am asking you. If you cannot help me in this way, I could borrow locally. But I hate getting involved any more here. Oh God when will it all stop!

CN

95: CN to NN June 4th 1964

. . . Apart from James having flu at the moment everyone is very well here. Caroline has adopted a white cat which is intelligent, dirty and deaf. Margaret is going to ballet in Sydney where she is dancing with members of a professional troupe as an "autumn leaf". Robert appears to have done well in the maths competition. Caroline is Captain of basketball and doing well in exams 100 per cent in Physics. James has a salesman's job.

Other things are beginning to move. I got enough evidence and went down to Canberra and stirred the whole National Development people to a frenzy. Somewhere £5,000 seems to have disappeared which was meant for me. There was a £5,000 Ex Gratia payment mooted and apparently conferred on me (which was what Mr Gee was told, if you remember) and which was not given to me by Mr T. who was the Executive Officer of the Commission: when I wrote to the Minister of National Development his answer was that no ex-gratia payment had been made. What staggered Sir Harold Raggatt, the Secretary of the Department of National Development is that this last letter had been written by Timbs on the Minister's behalf. Such opposing statements by the same person is too awful to gloss over and Sir H. R. promises that the matter of the Trust Fund will be revised, and the £5,000 also. I told him that the various newspapers which were now aware of the matter are breathing down my neck to supply them with documents of the case. I hope something will come of this.

An Australian Nazi sabotage group is at the moment on trial in Central Court. Some chaps I had trouble with. My reputation has soared locally!

Even Rowan now admits I may have been worried not dotty . . .

96: CN to NN June 8th, 1964.

Sorry not to have written for so long. I have been rather waiting for developments. The senior federal cabinet minister has suddenly resigned in "ambiguous" circumstances. He is the one married to Gib Bogle's cousin and is T's employer. The press is making all sorts of guesses as to why he resigned so suddenly.

A flourishing Australian Nazi Party with uniforms and swastikas has been uncovered and even put on TV. A flourishing fascist party of the Balkan countries has got into a bomb-throwing feud with the Yugoslav embassy here.

Federal Attorney-general's keep on whizzing in and out of office and Menzies keeps on getting indisposed. The Opposition is sinking its teeth into the federal security services' incorrect behaviour. There may well be a change of government soon. The NSW police force is rapping the federal police force on the knuckles for "Pro-fascist" behaviour and prejudice on security reports on immigrants . . .

Caroline has gathered three pennants, a cup and a shield at school for swimming which in this district is really something. Robert is just on 6ft high now. Margaret's school work going well and dancing VERY well. James' original band has reformed and is booked almost solid from June 19th onwards. I have had my teeth fixed and look and feel better for it. Rowan and Mary took me out to dinner at his club . . . they were very nice and very different in their attitudes.

97: Mark Oliphant to CN. Sept 1964.

Dear Catherine,

I have had a letter stating categorically that neither the official writing, nor the Commission, is in any position to help "in all the circumstances of

the case" and he "is not prepared to create a situation in which Mrs Dalton's hopes of further assistance could be raised". The letter is marked "Private and Confidential" so I am unable to reveal who wrote it or give you any other details. However, it seems clear that any further action will have to be taken independently of the Commission. I leave on the 20th for China, and must pursue the matter in further quarters when I return in late October.

I am told that a distant relative of Cliff's is providing financial assistance for the two younger children as an interim measure and that it is hoped that some long-term arrangement may be made with Cliff's brother Ray for longer term assistance. When I return, I hope that I can discuss the financial situation with you in detail so we can be sure of just where we stand and what further finances are necessary.

The RS has agreed to continue its grant for a further year. While this is not much, at least it takes care of Caroline.

Best wishes

98: CN to MO Sept '64.

Dear Mark,

This is not a request for action by yourself. This is an interim statement of the latest action taken by Mr Timbs with regard to my affairs.

You received a letter — from someone who did not wish to be identified, and so put himself under the protection of the Private and Confidential label.

This letter stated that Dr Dalton's relatives were intending to help me out a bit financially in the rearing of the two younger children.

I regret to have to inform you that information given by Mr Timbs to my brother-in-law Raymond Dalton as to my behaviour impelled Raymond Dalton to not only decide to have nothing to do with such financial help, but to persuade a distant (and very wealthy) cousin of Cliff's to withhold a gift of forty pounds already promised to myself (in writing).

I did not hear of this latest involvement of Mr Timbs in my affairs until (very diffidently, naturally) I rang up this cousin Mr R. W. Robson to ascertain whether he had sent the forty pounds gift which he had promised for a date over a fortnight past. Although he refused to give the names of "other Trustees" who had also given an adverse report upon my character, Robson was prepared to give them credence — as I "had temperamentally broken up the Trust Fund by refusing to put in six thousand pounds, when such an amount would have been well made up to me by the amount due to be put into the Trust by an ex-gratia payment by the Minister". This was according to Timbs.

I have managed to get into writing from the Minister's Parliamentary office (under pressure from Mr Les Johnson my Federal Representative) that no such ex-gratia payment was ever made, was ever suggested, and more-over COULD NOT HAVE been ever made.

I have seen Raggatt on two occasions. He is skilfully evasive. But he did admit that the letter from the Minister's office was actually written by Timbs.

I pointed out to Raggatt that he, as Chairman of the AAEC was utterly, finally and absolutely responsible for the actions taken. He denied the responsibility. This, I pointed out to him forcibly, was an incorrect denial as he was, at the moment of speaking, the Chairman as his position of Deputy Chairman made him so immediately upon the absence abroad of the Chairman Professor Baxter. Raggatt wriggled for over an hour but I kept him on the legal hook, and at the same time gave him fair notice of my intention to follow it through upon the floor of the House; and that moreover, as I had already given him fair warning of the unfortunate coincidental parallelism of the behaviour and enmity of the AAEC towards my family with actions taken against myself and my family by a criminal fraternity (upon police record) and the further even more regrettable parallelism of such actions of this criminal fraternity and the death of the Minister's cousin (now in its final stages of investigation by certain sections of the police) and that Raggatt had not thought fit to avail himself of the help and advice offered by a responsible member of the Attorney-General's Department upstairs in the same building, working upon information, upon a file originally in the private office of the Attorney-General's Department having been taken down by Miss Wilkinson the A-G's private secretary in Sydney, "I could only conclude that he did not wish to clear his office of any situation which might be misunderstood once the homicide inquiry entered his office.

I took the liberty of informing him that the Minister's cousin had been violently and chivalrously acting in my favour, and had had a bitter and prolonged quarrel with a Trustee shortly before his death. Moreover I was in possession of what might be termed a voice from the grave in the form of a letter in which it was stated that he considered me with awe as vastly his intellectual superior. The regrettable coincidence lies therefore in the fact that the death by circulatory blow-out of a number of people who have at one time or another challenged the AAEC on the matter of their attitude towards myself, is heightened by the direct death by foul-play of the Minister's cousin directly after challenging the AAEC's behaviour in the matter of the Trust Fund, etc.

Incidentally, when Raggatt protested that such and such a statement was not valid as it was not upon documentary record (referring to statements made by Timbs verbally, unwitnessed, over phone, or in conditions of "privilege" otherwise gained) I was forced to point out to Raggatt that the very consistency of the lack of documentary record — was in itself a matter of profound disquiet to those interested in getting to the root of the matter, i.e. That the consistency itself might be considered an indication that all might not be well with the administration of the Department..

I regret that you should have been put to more inconvenience in your attempts to re-start the Trust Fund.

The reasons for asking you to re-start it were:—

- (1) The HOPE of good hard cash (naturally).
- (2) The checking by certain people in Canberra as to the origin of the

blocking of the Trust. It was wished to ascertain whether the replacement of the last Minister by a new one would have the effect of allowing the Fund to go through. Should it then be reblocked, then the situation could be looked over under greater concentration of interest. For this reason it was suggested to me that to start the Trust Fund up with entirely the same personnel was a necessary prerequisite for such security screening. The matter therefore of the immediate blocking which the Fund ran into is to the ultimate advantage as it allows the screening process an earlier start.

As for cash. Things are tough but one always survives. The amount of hard cash my personal investigation into the matter of the death of the Minister's cousin has cost me is recognised, in the right quarters, and that is partly why the suggestion was made to me that an immediate Trust Fund be started in order to at least reimburse some of the expenses already incurred in the children's education.

Incidentally the Minister's cousin was also the son-in-law of a Bishop (Comment. This was wrong, it was the Dean of Wellington). The Church is aware of the situation and is interesting itself in the matter of the Trust Fund, so please do not be surprised at a rash of dog-collars appearing on the scene.

Yours ever, in fond gratitude,
Catherine.

COMMENT: This letter and Trust Fund re-start attempt was the result of a long interview between myself and a senior officer of ASIO whom I trust completely, and whom I have met upon several occasions at critical moments. Eventually I was able to prove to him (time, place, date, persons) that his information had been tampered with — notably the information passed to ASIO 2.30-4 p.m. Sydney May 7, 1965, concerning expected damage to Navy boats Garden Island base — and I believe that he was a prime mover in the clean-up events of Nov.-Dec. 1967 as, in October 1967 he promised me that he would act firmly if I did not rock the boat before the Senate elections of 1967.

99: CN to NN October 1964 (Oct. 8th, probably)

Dear Mother,

Thanks to family loyalty we have won through here. It has been exposed that in the last few years Australia has been for sale for cash to overseas interests and OVER HALF of Australia has already been bought by overseas interests without Australian control. Over half. That is half of the manufacturing plants, half the national natural resources, over three quarters of the oil-potential. And my contention that a large proportion has been legitimately sold to Krupps-involved concerns with the active support of Cabinet Ministers is not now really in dispute.

For the Australians to wake up and find that over the last fifteen years, for the sum of 1754 million pounds half the ground has been sold from under their own feet has begun an entirely new impetus. Both Federal parties realise that the control of overseas investors is to be the main point

of political contention from now on (and also the fraudulent defence policies of the present government have been scarily shown up) and both parties are leaping in to be the champion of the great Australian people whose birthright has been half-sold for a mess of pottage.

Menzies has been freed from the stranglehold of the Minister of National Development (remember my last letter) and is now turning round and scolding the overseas interests for their lack of good-manners in not letting Australians have a fair-go by letting the Australians have shares in the concerns the overseas interests have bought. Menzies was, of course, as Prime Minister, responsible for seeing that overseas concerns were not allowed to do this. But he failed in his responsibilities and now has the nerve to pose as the brave champion of Australians against the overseas interests. It isn't fooling people much.

My own involvement in this business, that is, the pressuring of Menzies Cabinet to drop the Minister of National Development by the use of information hostile to the name of his Cabinet, is recognised, and the mopping-up operations will be forced through too. Gib was also the son-in-law of the Dean of Wellington so I have been able to line up the Church alongside the Jewish Chamber of Deputies, senior members of the Press Corps, the legal fellows in two main universities, Senior members of the Bar Council, the Rhodes Scholar Association, the Federal Opposition, the Labour Premier of NSW (Minister in Charge of the NSW police is one of his titles) and quite a few other organisations' senior people. People from all these organisations have asked what they can do for me. And I replied each time, just sit by while I negotiate, and only make a move if I get into trouble with the Federal Government, as I am pushing hard to see that the Nazi Party business is not only cleared up as far as the government thinks it is known to be active, but as far as it is, in fact, active. The moment it looks as though the Federal Government is stalling on the clean-up, then the other organisations can move in and do their own pressuring.

Australia is going to be a far healthier place.

I am printing scarves again.

CN.

100: NN to CN Nov 24, 1964.

. . . I must say I'm nervous — to say the least — in you getting muddled up in Australian politics. Please let me know that you are alright.

101: CN to NN Jan 27, 1965.

. . . . suddenly realised that I haven't written to you for over a month. Busy as hell. Scarves and curtains for a shop in Sydney. Children all very well. Caroline did her Leaving exam well and goes to the University of NSW to do Maths and Engineering in a few weeks. James has a successful band and has also clipped 2 seconds off the Formula Libre hill-climb record in Australia. Robert has got to six foot one and is still climbing. He is passing down his good clothes and shoes to James. Margaret goes into the State Finals in swimming — for this district with all their Olympic Hopes that is

pretty good. She goes to high school next week

Comment. Margaret was Dux of her School in this last term.

102: NN to CN Feb 3rd, 1965.

. . . and your other child Antonia. She stayed with me for a week. Sweet and intelligent, slim and pretty, seems really to have found her feet. Quite grown up without losing her spontaneity and affection.

103: CN to NN March 29, '65.

Caroline finds herself one girl amid 900 men.

104: To: The Public Solicitor's Office,

4th Floor of Lottery Office, Market St., Sydney.

For: Attention Mr Alfree

From: Mrs C. R. Dalton

44 Glashier Parade, Cronulla, NSW

Dear Sir,

I gained the attention of Professor Phillip Baxter on April 21st 1965 outside his private dining room in the University of NSW.

He is Vice-Chancellor of that University and also Chairman of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission.

My late husband Dr G. C. J. Dalton was Director of Lucas Heights A.E. Research Establishment at the time of his death.

I informed Professor Baxter that I had come to check with him, as a matter of courtesy, whether he had authorised any action — or letters written — within the AAEC which had either impugned my character or caused my children financial harm.

Professor Baxter very charmingly and forthrightly denied that he had ever known of such letters or actions and then said that he had certainly never authorised any such thing.

I agreed that, as a friend of my late husband's, it seemed unthinkable that he would have done so, but that documents were available which would seem to imply just that; and that letters from his Department without his authorisation are a matter to be attended to. I added that the immediate reason for this visit of mine was that, as I intended to put my financial affairs into the hands of the Public Solicitor, it seemed correct to notify him (Professor Baxter) of what the matter was about — and its extreme urgency — before the Public Solicitors office rang him to make an appointment for the clarification of the implications of certain documents.

This was all straightforward. But then Professor Baxter added a statement (which I would like to see made again with witnesses present) that at no time since my husband's death had he had anything whatsoever to do with my family's affairs until he had met my "charming daughter, Caroline, to welcome her" when he had been informed of her presence in the Engineering faculty of his University.

A document exists which throws doubt on the accuracy of this last statement by Professor Baxter. It is a letter signed by a reputable person to the effect that he has had a series of ferocious rows with Professor Baxter

on my family's behalf. This was on account of the way a Trust Fund was deliberately broken down by Professor Baxter's AAEC Commission. This stopped several thousands of pounds being made available for the children (of whom I am sole guardian) and actually put me out of pocket by nearly a thousand pounds and put Caroline back in her schooling by one year.

(There are five children of whom Caroline is the second of the three girls).

May I therefore, sir, request you, as Public Solicitor, to make an immediate early appointment with Professor Baxter to clarify the entire matter in my presence.

I regret to say that, due to other calls upon my fortune, which I am prepared to explain to you under conditions of privilege, my young family is under some financial hardship. This hardship may be relieved if this present matter is investigated by yourself.

There is another situation, not to be defined in this letter, which runs parallel to certain actions and letters purporting to come from the AAEC, and is the subject of present Federal Security investigation. This latter investigation, I have been advised, may well benefit from the clarification by due legal process — through your Public Solicitors Office — of the letters impugning my reputation which I mentioned as existing to Professor Baxter. I will duly put you in touch with the particular Federal Security Officer in Canberra for remittance of any interesting information which might be obtained by you.

It will be clear to you, sir, that under these circumstances, the less information that is given to any present member of the AAEC as to the contents and whereabouts of any documents available to you the better. It is therefore to be hoped that we will be able to keep the preliminary interview with Professor Baxter simply to one of ascertaining whether he is varying from the truth upon fundamental issues represented by a minimum number of documents.

Yours sincerely,
Catherine Dalton.

COMMENT: I told Mr Alfree I was getting financially desperate owing to the amount of money I was spending on investigating the tie-up between — among other things — AAEC personnel, police forces and the murder of Dr Bogle. I showed him the formal letter I had written to him in case it was needed to get action. He suggested asking the Prime Minister direct to look into the whole matter — after all Mr Timbs was seconded from the PMs dept. to the AAEC — and to reimburse my losses when he had cleaned the matter up. I was likely to lose the house at any moment because of what the investigation was costing me. I then also went and saw Inspector Longbottom and asked what HE intended to do about Baxter telling lies, seeing that Baxter was a person coming within the meaning of the Crimes Act as being a person responsible for matters of national security — and Longbottom was himself in charge of NSW security affairs. I said that I was going broke doing HIS job and found the whole business well beyond a joke. He suggested I

see Timbs personally. I told him that was HIS job — not mine. I said I would be writing to the PM anyhow, and he thought that was a very good idea.

105: Les Johnson (Parliament House) to CN July 2nd (approx) 1965.

Dear Constituent,

I am enclosing a letter received as a result of my representations on your behalf.

You may be assured that I shall be pleased to keep you informed of any further developments.

Contact me again if you feel that I can be of any assistance.

Yours sincerely, L. R. Johnson, MP for HUGHES.

106: From Federal Attorney-General B. M. Snedden to LR Johnson MP. June 30, 1965 —

Dear Mr Johnson,

I have received your letter of 25th June making representations on behalf of Mrs C. Dalton, 44 Glaisher Parade, Cronulla, whose daughter, Caroline, was interrogated by Commonwealth Police on June 9th, 1965.

I am looking into the matter and will write again as soon as I am in a position to do so.

Yours sincerely, B. N. Snedden.

107: From Mark Oliphant to CN, New York, July 23 1965.

Dear Catherine,

I am astonished to hear from Hunni Bretscher that Caroline has left the University of New South Wales and is now working in an office. I had just discussed her case with the President of the Royal Society, who assured me that her grant could be continued so long as she was a full-time student, and I understand from Baxter that the University of NSW is remitting her fees.

COMMENT: A lie of Baxter's. The police were put to intimidate Caroline out of University by Baxter's friend Longbottom, (see Russel-Ward case) and so, for her own safety and because of financial difficulties — Baxter was NOT helping, as he claimed to Oliphant — she had to work in an insurance office and put herself under physical protection of Jame's business partner (manager of Karate club) and his girl-friend Sandra Nelson, in Sydney. (Sandra was the one who later protected the Malaysian Ambassador from kidnap in 1966. A stripper of White-Russian extraction). End of comment.

I did hope that these arrangements would enable her to continue her studies.

It is sad that none of Cliff's children seem destined for the higher education which he wished for them. However, I shall not comment on Caroline's decision not to go on, as I do not know the full circumstances. Meanwhile, I am sure that you and Caroline appreciate that the Royal Society grant must cease.

I shall not be home until October 3rd. If you wish to get in touch with me before then, please write c-o Australian Embassy, Washington D.C.

I do hope that other things are not proving too tough for you.

Yours sincerely, Mark Oliphant.

COMMENT: Within eight hours of landing in Canberra, MO saw the Vice Chancellor of ANU (whom I had kept up-to-date on Caroline's intimidation business) and wrote immediately, then and there, to the Royal Society asking that, instead, the grant should be passed on to the next child in line — Robert. Which they did, as far as the amount already earmarked for Caroline that year was involved. £300.

108: CN to NN, Aug 20, 1965 —

All very well here. I sold the house — not well, not badly — The proceeds after debts are mopped up will keep us going for quite a bit and the climax of the other unpleasant political business is nearly reached. A friend of mine has been sworn in as replacement to Senator Spooner in the Federal Senate, and is among other things one of the main springs of the clean-up campaign within the Liberal Party (Menzies Party) and is also an old friend of Lord Casey — who has just been appointed Governor-General — to everyone's relief as he is practically the only world-class and clean politician that the Australian political system has put out.

The tide had definitely turned "down-under" and I hope things are as hopeful there as here.

COMMENT: Robert Carrington Cotton, when a young man with a young family, entered the political lists as the Opposition candidate to the then Prime Minister, at the personal request of Casey, on a matter of principle — the Prime Minister's Nationalisation of Banks Bill. Cotton lost, but took a valuable slice of the votes from the Prime Minister and showed himself to be a man of personal and political courage.

He is also (or has been up to now) almost the only person trusted as behind-scenes negotiator between Government and Trade Unions . . . and Trade Unions trust him as a man. He runs several businesses and a sheep stud-farm of export quality. I met him and his wife on a business level in Sydney, while I had my shop. And kept him *au fait* (as a Naval ex-officer) with the Garden Island sabotage attempt in May 1965. There is reason to suppose that he took action in Canberra and Liberal Party circles, when I proved the breakdown of the liaison between ASIO and Naval Intelligence in that episode. He did not want to enter the Senate as his business life was already overloaded. He did so as a matter of conscience, replacing Spooner.

109: From Attorney-General Snedden to L. R. Johnson MHR Sept 14, 1965.
Dear Mr Johnson,

I have received your letter of 8th September making representations on behalf of Mrs C. R. Dalton, of Cronulla, who has asked for a copy of the statement made by her to a security officer in August last.

I am looking into the matter and will be writing to you again.

Yours sincerely, B. M. Snedden.

COMMENT: I rang up the British High Commission and said we were having strange trouble with Professor Baxter, and that the implication must be that he was a security risk; and that as he had been working for UK on Defence projects — and probably was still doing so as Attached Staff on consultation,

it was correct to suggest that they sent a query to the UK about him in that capacity.

The British High Commission referred to ASIO, instead (so the ASIO claimed) of getting in touch with me direct (Diplomatic convention).

Williams of ASIO (who, together with Leslie, had interviewed me for the ASIO in Phillip St on recommendation from Hiscock, the then Fed-Attorney-General's liason man in these matters, on May 7th 1965 concerning naval sabotage expected May 8th 1965) and Williams asked me for a report of this British High Commission matter over the phone. I knew that the phone was being tapped. Therefore I knew my call to the British High Commission would arouse the ASIO curiosity, and expected a rise from the ASIO. Whether the UK High Commission HAD in fact asked ASIO to contact me I didn't bother to check (which was a mistake). So When Williams of ASIO rang up to get a statement from me, I knew that it was being monitored anyhow. So I insisted on giving a formal statement to Williams that the matter I was discussing was as an Englishwoman asking an Englishman to ask the UK to check on another Englishman — and that this was NOTHING to do with ASIO or I would have got in direct touch with them myself. Then I asked for the statement I had made to be read back to me by the secretary taking it down (this I guessed). And the statement WAS read back to me word by word. Correctly. Then I put THIS upon record by requesting (through my MP, Johnson) a copy of the statement made (through the Att-General's Department so that it could not be frigged and held against me.) As I guessed, the statement I gave had "not been put on record", which meant, by this time, it had been altered, probably by tape-doctoring. Therefore my claim through the A-G's Dept. had this effect:

(a) Such a tape was "not on record" which implied that it HAD been altered.

(b) That they had therefore intended to use it (or it would not have been worth messing about with).

(c) I had the Att-Gnl's signed letter saying that such a statement did not exist — and this meant that ASIO would be acting criminally if they then tried to use a doctored statement against me in another frame-up (as there was evidence to suggest they had previously done).

(d) As Williams rang up and identified himself as being of the ASIO Dept., it was not possible to deny that I knew him on a previous occasion (as I would not give a statement to someone over the phone whom I did not recognise). This proves that we knew each other. This therefore puts the interview on May 7th 1965 on record, as having, in fact, taken place. (The other person who initiated it, also being available for witnessing i.e. Hiscock who gave me Williams actual name and place to meet him. On May 7th). So this notification of sabotage of naval vessels was now adequately covered as having in fact taken place, by reference to this present Parliamentary correspondence, for future Parliament investigation.

COMMENT: As the Attorney-General's eventual reply to Johnson was that an Attorney-General's investigation had been carried out into the intimidat-

tion of Caroline and everything found in order, I was then able to check, from the Parliamentary point of view, incorrect information from the Executive passed to a Minister in answer to a Parliamentary Question.

I checked the department concerned and proved that NO ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S INVESTIGATION HAD IN FACT BEEN CARRIED OUT.

This was therefore a direct lie. As such it was at last absolutely correct to gain Parliamentary protection against such actions contravening Crimes Act and the Parliamentary structure — as the Executive are directly responsible — through the relevant Minister — to Parliament.

I therefore obtained Federal Parliamentary protection for myself (and by implication my family) and documentation (and therefore by implication such witnesses as were needed for justification of the claims referred to in those documents); at the same time I warned the Prime Minister that if he did not clean the situation up, there would be a matter discernable which would amount, by default, to actual treason.

This letter was written in longhand, to show full responsibility. The wording of this is as follows:—

From Mrs Catherine Dalton, Cronulla, NSW, September 14th 1965 to Mr Les Johnson MHR, Parliament House, Canberra, ACT.

Dear Mr Johnson,

(1) If concrete evidence — sufficient for a bank-manager — of financial restitution to my family for losses incurred by the illegal actions of Maurice Timbs and Professor J. P. Baxter is not forthcoming within the week I will, as sole provider and guardian of my children, be forced to proceed as I think fit — even though it may be at the expense of what I have for so long defended, the reputation of the present Prime Minister, who has, in full knowledge of their activities, apparently been defending their positions and reputations.

(2) If concrete evidence — sufficient for a public solicitor and a police commissioner — of an immediate vigorous inter-party investigation into the political origins of physical intimidation and attacks upon the persons of myself, my family, and various friends, be not immediately supplied to yourself (as my Parliamentary Representative) then I will have no legal option to avoid default except by laying charges of treason against such persons who have by default or otherwise allowed such attacks to be mounted and to be continued when evidence to check these attacks was made through correct channels.

As senior Federal Parliamentary officers are aware — and are prepared to swear to — I gave myself into Parliamentary Protection two weeks ago (together with documents applicable to the matter) and consider this protection to be legally valid against any action of the Commonwealth Security Police until further notice.

Please inform the Attorney-General of my decision.

Yours sincerely, Catherine Dalton.

111: From E. B. Penman, Public Solicitor's Office to Mrs C. R. Dalton, Cronulla in reply please quote: Mr Tuckerman, a.65-2265 DL. October 1965.
Dear Madam,

You v. Timbs.

I refer to your application for legal assistance and should be glad if you would call at this office to see Mr Tuckermann on Wednesday next 13 instant at 2am.

It will be necessary for you to produce evidence of the defamation charges against Mr Timbs, either by production of letters written by him or witnesses who heard him make statements which were defamatory.

When you call it would be helpful if you have this information available.

Yours sincerely, E. B. Penman Public Solicitor.

COMMENT: The good faith of the Public Solicitors Office cannot be questioned. It was Tuckermann who brought charges against the police in the case of Stinivics, and won in Court.

I went to Longbottom's office. Det.-Sgt. Farmer was helpful, but Longbottom refused to get material evidence from Gee's office (which Gee would not give me as he didn't want to be involved) even, though I pointed out to Farmer that evidence was available within Gee's office (I had sent it) which showed Dr Bogle's involvement with the Trust Fund and his championing of me in this matter just before his death. Farmer promised to do what he could, but was blocked by his superior. The legal pivot upon which Longbottom cleverly turned here was this:—

- (a) Until a charge of slander entering criminal security affairs had been proved, he was not allowed to enter an office and demand relevant papers.
- (b) Until relevant papers had been produced to the Public solicitor, there could be no investigation of the charge to the extent of assessing it as entering the criminal-security field.

As this sort of legal finesse of argument was normally foreign to Longbottom's nature and actions, one is reasonably able to suppose that this blocking by legal finesse was due to orders from his own superior. That meant, in security terms, ASIO.

This was adequate proof that ASIO at a level IMMEDIATELY superior to Longbottom, had been involved in Bogle's death. This did not prove that the ultimately superior ASIO officer knew of this.

Therefore the next job was to check both up and down from Longbottom's superior.

This I did at the end of January 1966 in my statement to Mr Tyrrel the Official Secretary at Government House. He put information I gave him regarding the forging of Government House documents into the hands of Ray Whitrod (Chief of Commonwealth Police, and — said to be — second-in-command of ASIO) who, while investigating various other situations reported, did NOT investigate this forgery. This meant that he was, presumably party to it. I therefore went to his superior and gave time, place, personnel

involved in a statement which he should have received, and proved that he was being kept uninformed upon material points by Whitrod. All this deduction arose from this Public Solicitor's attempt to help.

112: COMMENT: It seemed time to stir up the State Premier's Department of New South Wales and see what help I could get from them. They suggested going through NSW normal Police again. I brought Sgt Johnson (Police Commissioner Allen's Personal Assistant) up to date including an approach by some Royal Society scientists (not Oliphant) to Menzies to have a look at J. P. Baxter of which I had the correspondence which showed this approach to have been in fact made.

The NSW police could not do very much, but thought that the NSW Premier's Department might be stirrable with a head-on letter. My explanation to the Police of why I had expected Maher (the Speaker) to have his reputation attacked — and the fact that I had anticipated it by hours, on record, made some sense to them. The tie up between the attack on Maher's reputation and the death of Major Cox, also made sense to the police, as the police department had been originally approached by some bookmakers for investigation of the Queen St, Woolhara Nazi Party manoeuvres, and had passed it on to Special Branch — and nothing had been done. Major Cox then approached because of default of Longbottom's action in this matter (as Cox was MP for Woolhara) was looking into the matter but underestimated the political height of the Head of the Australian Nazi Party — and told him of his inquiries. He then died — apparently by self-inflicted gunshot wounds — in the NSW House of Representatives at a time when a senior Communist was known to be in the House; this man later received twenty thousand pounds for the two jobs — blackening Maher by actions at a party in the House on the same day as Cox died. Cox left a suicide note. I later pointed out a very close connection to Longbottom between Cox and Bogle — but he did not follow it up — nor the twenty thousand pound fee.

From Mrs Catherine Dalton, Cronulla. To The Premier of New South Wales, Premier's Department, Macquarie St., Sydney. November 10th, 1965.

Dear Sir,

I have documents which show that the investigation into the reasons, and methods behind the death of Dr Gilbert Bogle (and Mrs Margaret Chandler) on New Year's morning 1963 at Lane Cove River is being pressed by members of the Royal Society in the offices of the Prime Minister.

You may wonder why I should think it proper and relevant to write to you at all, let alone ask you — as I am about to — to re-open the inquest into the death of Dr Bogle here in Sydney in the Coroner's Court and with a completely new inquiry into the whole matter by the NSW police alone.

Dr Bogle was involved in an inquiry into political assassinations one of which at least took place in this country. He shared a friend with yourself — Major Geoffrey Cox. Major Cox was looking into allied matters concerning the subversive organisation which was involved in the killing of Dr Bogle. The

organisation had a branch in Major Cox's electorate. It is believed that representations were made by local residents about the actions of this organisation which were reported to the proper authorities. It is also believed that this report was buried and no action taken and that therefore Cox set out as an ex-serviceman and a Member of Parliament to check both the organisation and the methods used to bury this report.

It was no surprise to him that the report should have been buried or mislaid or pigeonholed. This is what would naturally be expected after the methods used to bury the information about the background to Dr Bogle's murder.

This burying or discounting of information is the point of the matter to which I wish to draw your attention. Before I do so I would wish to emphasise strongly that my own background and reasons for pushing the inquiry are such that I have made (and can be shown to have made) every effort to have the whole matter cleared up without unnecessary damage to any legislative or administrative department of State or Party. Senior members of the NSW Police Force, officers of the Premier's department and Members from both sides of the House will bear me out in this.

I state here clearly to yourself that the strong probability exists that there has been gross violation of State's rights by Federal Politicians in the matter of the inquiry into Dr Bogle's death. It is for you to check whether this has in fact been so and to take whatever action you yourself think fit as Leader of the House, Minister of Police in New South Wales, as an Australian and as a friend of Major Cox.

The political aspects of Dr Bogle's death were of extreme delicacy for the Federal Government. Through the Federal Police Forces there was deliberate pressure put upon the NSW police to skirt around the main area of latently fruitful inquiry. Dr Bogle can now be shown (and could then have been shown) to have been taking a keen interest in the utterly improper actions of the employees and associates of Senator Spooner. These actions can be shown to have included a range of physical intimidations, attempted abductions, attempted murder (at least one of which was due to be framed as a suicide and another as a suicide pact twelve months before Dr Bogle's own death) and character assassination (on official AAEC notepaper which is under — or was at that time — Senator Spooner's authority), and deliberate defrauding of opponents financially by the use of falsified police and medical reports. I have the Ministerial correspondence on the matter — a three-sided affair between myself and Spooner through Mr Les Johnson's parliamentary offices.

The particular danger given as reason for asking the NSW police to lay off the inquiry in that direction was that it was irrelevant and put the Federal Cabinet in an embarrassing position, as it was politically bad publicity to have a murder in the family of a Cabinet Minister — Dr Bogle as you know from your Who's Who was Spooner's cousin by marriage.

The deeper we have gone into the affair the worse the political picture which emerges. It looks as though there was reckless disregard of the safety of the country in order to keep the reputation of the Federal Cabinet unblemished.

This is a strong statement. The overall picture is the involvement of overseas seditious influences in the reputable and disreputable business of Sydney. By reputable one means registered business. Krupps armament associates seem to be involved for instance. The disreputable business includes the forced prostitution, drug-running, blackmail and intimidation rings.

..... and (obscene photos are his line) come in here. Then there are the reputable do-gooding organisations which are used as fronts. Regretfully, one must name the Council of as being heavily suspect as a front for some kind of unpleasantness as is involved with Here we come to the overseas angle. He has been traced as being at least involved in the particular smear-campaign which Dr. Bogle was investigating. His mid-thirties contact with I. Ehrenburg, the Soviet propagandist, gives some lead to the seditious, Communist angle: the Mertz group (that is the free-loading, free-loving, undisciplined bourgeois-shocking set) revolves around

..... was a main alibi for on the night of Bogle's death. You can check that I had my finger so much on the pulse of the affair that I rang up Dr. Bogle's house the morning of his death to check his safety BEFORE the police arrived to tell Vivienne Bogle that his body had been found. I was also in the House until $\frac{1}{2}$ hour before the writ (on the airlines issue) was attempted to be served on the Speaker. I was also on the Speaker's appointment pad on the Friday before and the Monday of Miss Shepherd's allegations against him. I consider that there was a tie-up between this and the death of the Brisbane Speaker and also the death of Major Cox (on the same day and in the same place as the real blackmail set-up at the party in the House).

If it were merely a seditious Communist affair it would be less worrying. But overseas experience tells us to look for a tie-up between the far-left and far-right overseas seditious groups whenever mutual benefit may result. The tie-up between the Croatian Revolutionary Brotherhood (and associated fascist organisations) and pro-Russian and pro-Chinese communists has been clearly shown overseas and is now becoming evident here. It was with this in mind that (because of information obtained from loyal migrants in Sydney) I was able to prognosticate to both my Parliamentary representatives and to others that sabotage of the three main capital ships in Garden Island should be expected on May 8th, this year. The near disaster on May 10th shows how nearly I was right.

I would therefore suggest, sir, that action should be taken and taken soon by yourself to win back the leached State rights.

I am at your disposal whenever you wish. I took the precaution of

informing Mr Snedden that I had been to Canberra to place myself and my family and my documents under Federal Parliamentary protection so that they cannot be interfered with even by the Commonwealth Police.

The N.S.W. Commissioner's office knows my place and time of work.
Yours sincerely,

Catherine Dalton.

CN to NN Nov 18th, 1965.

113: . . . We seem to be getting our heads above water in all spheres.

(1) We are self-supporting. I am working and can keep the family in roof and food and clothes.

(2) came across from the U.S. on his way to N.Z. where he's getting a job. He gave us financial help AND (he is now an expert in these matters) looked over the curious situation between us and the AAEC and sorted it out and put the R.S. on to asking questions of the Prime Minister about the Chairman of the AAEC in the most serious vein. The NSW Police have swung in behind us and the Bar Association. We feel much happier and safer . . .

114: RG to CN Jan 2, 1966.

How splendid that all is well with you at last! The story sounded so cloak-and-dagger, even to Jenny, that I was very glad in 1965 to meet that man in Mexico City — I forget his name — who worked under Cliff and told me that there were powerful and conscienceless elements who might well be working against you . . . It is like the Dallas Shooting: one knows that it wasn't just poor Oswald who shot Kennedy but a hired and well-protected marksman and the finger points (I am told) at Ordinary people can't believe it; it's too much like I, Claudius . . . (But Die Nasty was a joke at my prep school).

115: To from CN Jan 8th 1966.

Dear

..... approach to Menzies Department suffered the same fate as all approaches on the subject — namely, by administrative procedure, it fell onto the desk of Sgt Longbottom the Head of Special Branch of NSW State police who acts in two capacities — as NSW senior administrative officer and executive officer of the State Special Branch Police AND as agent for the Federal Police whenever the State of NSW has to be entered by Federal Police.

Longbottom is the man who is the closest friend of Baxter (the same Sergeant Longbottom as was mentioned in the Russel-Ward case).

I formally asked for a State of NSW inquiry into the Bogle case — a re-opening of the inquest — and I was told by the senior man in the Premier's Department (of NSW) to do with the NSW police that it would be carefully (and probably favourably) considered. But it once again fell into Longbottom's hands. Then I had a bit of luck with evidence that came my way and I put

the head of Narcotics on to the business (quoting some Interpol Narcotics contacts I had) and gave them car-numbers to check.

The NEXT time (on December 22nd) I saw Longbottom he had rather lost his nerve, and admitted being (he insists upon orders from his superiors — which I am checking —) the man who gives orders to the Australian Nazi Party; as an undercover man. I take it that he is covering for someone else and am approaching the matter (which come into national military emergency correctly) by contacting the Governor-General through the Senator who replaced Spooner. So the pace is getting faster.

COMMENT: In the event I approached the GG through his official Secretary without Senatorial introduction.

116: To Mr Les Johnson. From Mrs C. Dalton. April 21st 1966.

Dear Mr Johnson,

David James Dalton is my son.

Constant attempts to damage his name have been made with the connivance of certain police departments for over four years. The person responsible for conveying these false reports was my late husband's colleague, Maurice Timbs, at present General Manager of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission. It was, you remember, in connection with gross police misbehaviour, that I claimed the protection of Federal Parliament for myself, my family and documents concerning a Crown Inquiry, last September. And the Attorney-General acknowledged the remittance of a photostat copy of that letter informing the Attorney-General that this protection afforded was valid against even Federal Security Police. The illegal actions of Sergeant Roach, a Commonwealth policeman, shown to have been committed, was the event which allowed me under Constitutional Law to invoke para 65 of the Constitution and to obtain action from persons superior to the Attorney-General and so to have at least police behaviour cleaned up — without any initiation of action by the Attorney-General.

Neglect of the clear warning in my letters of September that discipline of Maurice Timbs was necessary, lays the death of at the door of the Attorney-General.

A full official explanation and apology of Mr Timbs cruel slander is expected. The explanation can fairly be put as diminished responsibility of Mr Timbs due to his war-service. In the event the Attorney-General will find that such evidence as would presume diminished responsibility will be available. That relieves me of the responsibility of having Mrs Heather Timbs suffer the agony which her husband's actions inflicted upon

The dead cannot be brought back. The conditions of the living must be preserved as far as possible.

It is improper here to recall in detail the overall background against which Maurice Timbs conceived, nurtured, and gave rein to insane hatred of myself and my family. It is sufficient here to remind the Attorney-General, through

yourself, Mr Johnson, that the fanaticism in the disturbed mind of Mr Timbs (of which I warned the then Minister of National Development in my letter of 1963), has been proved to be of political origin, and that the politically dangerous activities of certain associates of Maurice Timbs was the framework against which Crown Investigators have lost their lives. Among them the cousin of the wife of the Minister of National Development at that time — Dr Gilbert Bogle. Another was Major Geoffrey Cox, MLA for Vaucluse, NSW, a friend of Dr Bogle's.

It is upon record that in December 1961, I requested the Attorney-General's office for an inquiry into the death of the wartime head of Australian Security. The reasons I gave for such an inquiry were concerning the inquiry probably started by this man in the weeks before his death (which I suggested was due to medical accelerating factors) into subversive actions thought by him to lie within the AAEC organisation which had already (according to UK police reports) resulted in the medical assassination of a scientist employed by the AAEC — a friend as it happened of Dr Bogle of many years standing.

It is upon record that in December 1961, I claimed that a homicidal attack had been made upon me for politically subversive reasons. It is upon record that I rang Dr Bogle's home to check his safety before the police arrived to announce his death.

It is upon record, that, time and again, information given by myself to the Attorney-General's Department has been ignored even when these gave clear warning of danger to persons and property — including naval vessels. It is upon record that these warnings were shown by later events to have been fully justified.

I am hereby giving a new and clear warning, officially, to the Attorney-General. An event which has taken place in the last week shows clearly an immediate threat to witnesses which the Crown, in the event of a Commission of Inquiry, would wish to question. Some are hostile witnesses.

Neglect of this clear warning would be inadvisable under the overall circumstances and I must insist upon an interview with the Attorney-General in this matter, quite apart from the threat of open-court exposure of the whole situation (mentioned in my last letter) upon which I wished to see him.

In all fairness to the other Party in the coalition, refusal to see me must result in the facts being laid before the Leader of the Country Party as the Government could not survive the information which must inevitably come out in open-court. A four-man Senate Commission of Inquiry, representing all Parties, would be the quickest and most discreet convention proper under the circumstances.

This, I am sure, Mr Johnson, you would be glad to arrange, or to help arrange to relieve the Attorney-General of at least some of the crushing burden of his responsibilities inherent in his office. There is of course, always

the alternative of again invoking Para 64 of the Constitution, but this is an undesirable habit and should be unnecessary.

Yours sincerely,
Catherine Dalton.

117: From: Mr Gordon Freeth, Acting Attorney-General.

To: Mr Les Johnson. April 28th, 1966.

Dear Mr Johnson,

In the absence abroad of Mr Snedden, I am writing to acknowledge receipt of a letter to him of April 1966, making representations on behalf of Mrs Catherine Dalton of Campbell, ACT.

I am looking into this matter and shall be writing to you again.

From: Attorney-General, B. M. Snedden

To: Mr Les Johnson. May 17th, 1966.

Dear Mr Johnson,

I refer to your letter of 27th April, 1966 making representations on behalf of Mrs Katherine Dalton. Mrs Dalton asked for an interview with me.

Having considered the substance of Mrs Dalton's letter of April 21st, 1966, and having regard to other interviews which she has had with Commonwealth Officials, I do not think that any useful purpose would be served by granting her an interview.

Yours sincerely,
B. M. Snedden.

COMMENT: The C. of Catherine changes to a K. Which would indicate that bit has gone past the Attorney-General's Department into the AAEC executive division run by Timbs. The refusal by the Attorney-General's department to acknowledge as valid the warning of naval sabotage on May 7th, '65 as having any connection with Timbs associates showed that the block within the ASIO continued, and that therefore the clean-up of Sydney police in Feb. 1966, did not touch the main structure of subversive infiltration. Inside both State and Federal police forces, there was therefore, still a long way to go, and danger to persons opposing right-wing political attitudes must still be high on an overt level. Therefore to put on record continually the actions expected from this reasoning would continue to be necessary for the personal safety of both myself, my family, and political leaders.

119: To: The Speaker, Senate, Parliament House. By Hand to his personal secretary. June 28th, 1966.

From: Mrs Catherine Dalton, Campbell, ACT.

Dear Sir,

The matter of the attempt upon the life of Mr Arthur Caldwell, Leader of the Opposition in Federal Parliament is *sub judice*, pending the trial in Sydney in two days time. Nevertheless it is proper to point out that, even before the trial takes place on Thursday, June 30th, action should be taken by the House to protect the interests of the country.

The persons into whose hands the investigation will automatically have been placed by administrative procedure, are those very persons who are so politically suspect themselves that documents (relevant to the deaths of Dr Bogle, Major Cox, Dr Conlon and others — all of whom can be shown to have been investigating earlier political assassinations) have been placed out of their reach.

To place such documents out of the reach of certain police officers, it was necessary to have these documents placed formally under protection of Federal Parliament to await the inter-party investigation into these matters which has been pressed constantly through the offices of Mr Les Johnson, MHR. The placing of these relevant documents under Federal Parliamentary protection was acknowledged personally in a letter by Mr Snedden himself to Mr Johnson in Sept. 1965.

As recently as the week after Easter, Mr Snedden was informed through the offices of Mr Johnson that deaths were expected in the immediate future from certain sources. Mr Snedden acknowledged this letter.

It can be easily checked that attempts by myself to contact Sgt. Southwell of Government House Canberra (Mr Tyrrell the First Secretary being absent on leave, and the only person privy, with Sgt Southwell, to this and related affairs) were made approximately seven hours before the attack on Mr Caldwell. I could only tell the man on duty that it was a serious and urgent affair.

That the protection of my source of information allowed no further time, contact or particularisation (over the phone to someone not au fait with the situation) of the trouble can be understood in the light of what happened to an earlier source of information (son of the Boilermakers representative at Flemington meatworks) a young man called David Jenkins. He was bringing in a list of persons "TO BE DESTROYED!" (this is a direct quote from the heading of the list) but he unwisely telephoned me on my house phone to let me know when he would arrive with the list — and also where he was at the moment. The list was the Destroy list from a main branch of that organisation which I know to have been involved in the Bogle murder. He was picked up by the police on the short journey between Bondi and Cronulla, where I then lived.

I arranged to have someone query, through Crown Law offices, the manner of arrest and also the lack of facilities for appeal. (Against a sentence of eighteen months "for a break-and-enter") The Governor of Long Bay Gaol was himself questioned by the Crown Solicitors office about this. The timing of his arrest was extremely disturbing. I therefore informed Sergeant Johnson, the Personal Assistant to the NSW Police Commissioner Allen, that should Jenkins' emotional, mental or physical health deteriorate in any way, such deterioration must be immediately investigated as probably being due to political origins.

This can be easily checked.

The present young man about to go on trial for attempted political assassination has both his defence and prosecution possibly involved in the same organisation to which he may belong. Under the circumstances it is likely that the matter will be prosecuted as mere personal aberration. That is, nothing of political origin.

The prosecution of the Charlotte St, Ashfield, group, when examined in this light, and in the light that it was only through pressure by Dr Bogle's friends upon the Premier's Department of NSW that the police reluctantly laid charges against them (documents available to support this statement) shows a genuine cause for anxiety.

Verification of the matters referred to above through the Crown Law offices in Sydney would be simple, by personal telephoning which should, I am bold enough to suggest, be done within the next few hours — if possible from a private phone; and from there it would be a matter of proceeding according to your own assessment of the urgency and constitutional problems involved.

Yours sincerely,
Catherine Dalton.

120: CN to NN 1966, Oct. 16th.

. . . haven't written to you for ages. Hope you are keeping well. I have been flat out earning a living and now have changed my job to being the cook at the VERY exclusive Canberra Yacht Club (now they have filled in the enormous ornamental lake which is quite lovely and makes Canberra beautiful at last).

I am also working as a function waitress at the biggest hotel (I worked there as a pantry maid and cold-larder cook for some weeks first) and now the whole place is buzzing with getting ready for President Johnson's visit. He is staying at this hotel and I will need a security pass to wait at table. On top of that there is likely to be an amusing situation here with three hundred ministers of various churches threatening to picket the hotel in a VIETNAM PROTEST.

That's as many dog-collars as a well I can't think of an equivalent perhaps a Pusey Hall revival meeting. Big black polythene cables are attached to the service pipes all over for various Hot Lines, cold lines, lukewarm lines and just lines.

We have come through the winter all right and ended up our last cold day with the last of the stored wood for the stove, but the real Australian bush is only half a mile away and we can always go wooding when necessary.

Margaret acquired a puppy which MUST go. It's quite impossible for either me to look after it or for her to look after it now that she has started swimming training. She thinks she has found it a home.

Robert was down a fortnight ago. Six four and immensely strong. He survived being run into by a car travelling at speed with only a few bruises last month.

Caroline is on a computing job.

Margaret loves — and is good at — technical drawing which is a school subject. AND she suddenly the other day showed a flair for drawing — she did a charcoal study of a particular tree we were talking about which we had both noticed independently, out of her head . . . and accurate. Lucky we have a wood fire. Charcoal at hand.

Oh yes, Robert is beginning to take poetry seriously and finds to his surprise that RG is as good as people say, or even better. He likes Frost particularly.

121: CN to NN Dec. 20th, 1966.

. . . . we are earning our livings as well as maybe (Robert has just come down from Sydney to help me over a financial rough spot by working as a postman and kitchen man — even sacrificing his Jesus Christ haircut and trimming his beard short to get the jobs). Real sacrifice. Caroline is coming for Christmas, too.

122: Oct. 5th, '67.

Margaret trains in a heated pool where James is a swimming instructor. Robert still growing. I'm working from 7-3 and usually longer in a bakery Mon. to Friday so have the weekend to recover.

123: From CN to a friend. Dec 20th 1967.

. . . The Prime Minister who cultivated his dinkum aussie image has just been eaten by a shark. The ones out of the water had been unable to catch him. De mortuis nili bonum (or is my Latin wrong). His praise is being sung and compliments are rolling like syrup from all his main political enemies.

124: From RG to NN. January 23rd, 1968.

.. . Catherine will be over soon with Margaret. I went there half-persuaded by Jenny that Catherine had gone round the bend, but by very careful check-ups with the grandchildren, Sir Mark Oliphant and other central characters I came to the conclusion that she has been completely accurate in her statements, and has one of the most extraordinary minds as well as the most enormous courage of anyone I have met for years. I know her only slightly since her childhood.

A letter of mine that crossed with hers, asked "Was Holt drowned?"

Her letter simply said that since the "Holt affair" — preceded four days before by a burglary at her house and followed afterwards by an attempt on Robert's life — she had decided to quit to prevent Margaret being kidnapped as they had once tried with Caroline (the main reason I fetched her back).

James and I see eye to eye on most things, though he never writes . . .

LIST OF DOCUMENTS QUOTED

- (1A) Letter to Dr Cooper from A. D. Thomas, AAEC Liason Officer, London.
January 11, 1962.
- (1B) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir Mark Oliphant.
January 23, 1962.
- (2) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir Mark Oliphant.
February 28, 1962.
- (3) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr B. F. Travers, Headmaster, Shore
School.
March 19, 1962.
- (4) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr B. F. Travers.
March 19, 1962.
- (5) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir Mark Oliphant.
March 23, 1962.
- (6) To Miss H. E. Archidale from B. H. Travers.
April 13, 1962.
- (7) Letter to Mr Treweeke, Accountant, from Mr Maurice Timbs, Exec.
Officer, AAEC.
April 26, 1962.
- (8) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr Treweeke, Accountant.
April 30, 1962.
- (9) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir Mark Oliphant.
May 7, 1962.
- (10) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr B. H. Travers, Headmaster.
May 16, 1962.
- (11) Formal statement of Meeting of Trust Fund meeting.
May 16, 1962.
- (12) Letter to Dr Nicks from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
July 14, 1962.
- (13) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Dr Nicks.
July 16, 1962.
- (14) To Sir Mark Oliphant from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
July 30, 1962.
- (15) Letter to Secretary of AAEC from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
August 10, 1963.
- (16) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr Greenland, Secretary of AAEC.
August 15, 1963.
- (17) To Mr Greenland, Secretary of AAEC from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
August 15, 1963.
- (18) To Mr L. Johnson MHR from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
August 24, 1963.
- (19) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr Johnson MHR.
August 19, 1963.

- (20) Letter to Mr Johnson from Senator Spooner, Minister of National Development.
August 29, 1963.
- (21) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr Greenland, Secretary to AAEC.
August 26, 1963.
- (22) Letter to Mr Johnson MHR from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
- (23) List of questions to Senator Spooner sent through Mr Johnson MHR.
- (24) Letter from Senator Spooner to Johnson in answer to (23) above.
- (25) Letter from Mrs C. R. Dalton to Mr Johnson MHR.
November 22, 1963.
- (26) Letter from Mrs C. R. Dalton to Mr Johnson MHR.
- (27) Letter from Senator Spooner to Mr Johnson MHR.
February 14, 1964.
- (28) Letter from Mrs C. R. Dalton to Mr Johnson MHR.
February 22, 1964.
- (29) Letter from Mr Johnson MHR to Mrs C. R. Dalton.
March 2, 1964.
- (30) To Mr Heffron, Premier of New South Wales from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
March 12, 1964. Including list of Test Questions to be asked of City Coroner by Premier as suggested by Mrs C. R. Dalton.
- (31) Formal statement made by Mrs C. R. Dalton to NSW Premiers Department, and Inspector Coxhead of Sutherland Police Station by Mrs C. R. Dalton concerning the Bogle Chandler murder and its causes.
March, 1964.
- (32) Letter to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mrs Vivienne Bogle.
December 20, 1964.
- (33) Concise statement by Mrs C. R. Dalton to relevant police and other officials as to precise legal authority devolving upon Mrs C. R. Dalton under her military oath.
Up to May 10, 1965 (Garden Island sabotage date).
- (34) Summary by Mrs C. R. Dalton of methods used up to that date by herself and others under the above emergency military authority.
- (35) Letter to Prime Minister Menzies from Mrs C. R. Dalton (through office of Mr Johnson MHR).
- (36) Acknowledgement to Mrs C. R. Dalton from Prime Minister Menzies office.
- (37) Mr Snedden, Federal Attorney-General to Mrs Dalton.
June 30, 1965.
- (38) Mr. Snedden to Mrs. C. R. Dalton
June 30th, 1965.
- (39) Letter to Mr. Johnson MHR from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.
September 14th, 1965.
- (40) Letter from Mr. Snedden, Federal Attorney-General to Mr. Johnson.
September 20th, 1965.
- (40B) Comprehensive Legal basis ready in January 1966 for action, if

necessary, to force through an inquiry by Attorney-General's Department into AAEC actions.

(41) To Mr. Johnson MHR from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

March 22nd, 1966.

(42) To Mr. Les Johnson for remittance to Mr. Snedden from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

March 22nd, 1966.

(43A) To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR for A.C.T. from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

January 8th, 1967.

(43B) To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

January 9th, 1967.

(44) Memo to the Federal Attorney-General from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

January 9th, 1967.

(45A) From Mr. Jim Fraser to Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

January 14th, 1967.

(45B & C) Receipts for above. Dated January 26th and February 1, 1967.

(46) Memo to the Federal Attorney-General from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

(47) Letter to Mr. Jim Fraser MHR from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

(48) Memo to Federal Attorney-General from Mrs. C. R. Dalton re Gajic case.

(49) Acknowledgements by Mr. Jim Fraser of Documents 46, 47, 48.

March 7th, 1967.

(50) Letter to Sgt. F. Longbottom from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

June 1st, 1967.

(51) Registered letter receipt for above.

June 1st, 1967.

(52) Comments written down by Mrs. Dalton and full recording of the situation in Brassey House concerning intimidation of political migrants.

September 26th, 1967.

(53) To Mr. Hodge, Senior Manager of Commonwealth Hostels from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

September 26th, 1967.

(54) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Miss Stephanie Lindsay Thompson, Senior Social Worker, Department of Immigration.

October 11th, 1967.

(55) To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR for A.C.T. from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

November 11th, 1968.

(56) Details of Passport renewal.

December 19th, 1967.

(57) To Rt Hon. Sir Robert Menzies from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

October 2nd, 1968.

(58) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Sir Robert Menzies.

October 15th, 1968.

(59) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Official Secretary, High Commissioner for Australia, London.

October 16th, 1968.

(60) Mrs. C. R. Dalton to Sir Robert Menzies.

October 27th, 1968.

(61) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Mr. Hewitt, Prime Minister's Department (Australia).

(62) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Mr. Hewitt, Prime Minister's Department (Australia).

November 13th, 1968.

(63) To Federal Attorney-General Mr. Nigel Bowen from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

October 2nd, 1968.

(64) Copy sent to Mr. Jim Fraser same date.

(65) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Jim Fraser MHR for A.C.T.

October 16th, 1968.

(66) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Mr. Nigel Bowen, Federal Attorney-General.

October 16th, 1968.

(67) To Mr. Jim Fraser from Mr. Nigel Bowen.

(68) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Mr. Jim Fraser MHR.

October 21st, 1968.

(69) To Mr. Bowen, Federal Attorney-General from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

November 6th, 1968.

(70) To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

November 6th, 1968.

(71) To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

March 7th, 1969.

(72) To Mr. Bowen, Federal Attorney-General from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

March 7th, 1969.

(73) To the Secretary of the AAEC, Coogee, NSW from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

March 13th, 1969.

(74) To Mr. Tyrell, Official Secretary, Government House, Canberra.

March 13th, 1969.

(75) To Inspector Luton, A.C.T. Police Headquarters, Canberra, from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

March 13th, 1969.

(76) To Mr. Jim Fraser MHR A.C.T. from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

March 27th, 1969.

(77) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Miss B. McKellar (Mr. Jim Fraser's Sec.) April 2nd, 1969.

(78A) Copy mislaid of this letter to Mr. Airey Neave from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

December 16th, 1969.

(78B) To Mr. Airey Neave from Mr. Anthony Wedgewood-Benn, Minister of Technology, London.

January 16th, 1969.

(79) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Mr. Airey Neave MP, DSO, OBE, MC, TD.

January 17th, 1969.

(80) To Mr. Airey Neave from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.

- (81) Message from Mr. Airey Neave's Secretary to Mrs. C. R. Dalton.
April 18th, 1969.
- (82) To Mr. Airey Neave from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.
May 10th, 1969.
- (83) To Major Bell, Security Officer, Harwell, Didcot, Berks from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.
May 10th, 1969.
- (84) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Mr. Airey Neave MP.
May 30th, 1969.
- (85) To Mr. Tom Dalyell MP (U.K.) from Mrs. C. R. Dalton.
March 4th, 1969.
- (86) Quote from Radio Australia News.
April 11th, 1969.
- (87) To Dr. George Clifford James Dalton from a Taylor cousin of Mrs. C. R. Dalton).
January 15th, 1961.
- (88) To Mrs. C. R. Dalton from Lady Elizabeth Cockroft.
January 1st, 1961.
- (89) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr Frederic de Hoffman, San Diego, California. General Dynamics.
July 19th 1961.
- (90) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir John Cockroft.
July 23rd, 1961.
- (91) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Professor C. Watson-Munro. Obit from *Nature*
August 4th, 1961.
- (92) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir Mark Oliphant.
October 8th, 1961.
- (93) To Mr Robert Graves from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
May 6th, 1962.
- (94) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
June 4th, 1964.
- (95) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
June 8th, 1964.
- (96) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir Mark Oliphant.
September, 1964.
- (97) To Sir Mark Oliphant from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
September, 1964.
- (98) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
October 8th, 1964.
- (99) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Miss Nancy Nicholson.
November 24th, 1964.
- (100) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
January 27th, 1965.
- (101) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Miss Nancy Nicholson.
February 3rd, 1965.

- (102) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
March 29th, 1965.
- (103) For attention Mr Alfree, Public Solicitor, Sydney from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
April 22nd, 1965.
- (104) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr Johnson MHR.
July 2nd, 1965.
- (105) To Mr Johnson from Mr Snedden, Federal Attorney-General.
June 30th, 1965.
- (106) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Sir Mark Oliphant.
July 23rd, 1965.
- (107) Mrs C. R. Dalton to Miss Nancy Nicholson.
August 20th, 1965.
- (108) To Mr Johnson MHR from Mr Snedden, Federal Attorney-General.
September 14th, 1965.
- (109) To Mr Johnson MHR from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
September 14th, 1965.
- (110) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from E. B. Penman, Public Solicitor's Office,
Sydney.
- (111) To Premier of NSW from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
November 10th, 1965.
- (112) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
November 18th, 1965.
- (113) To Mrs C. R. Dalton from Mr Robert Graves.
January 2nd, 1966.
- (114) To R. S. from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
January 8th, 1966.
- (115) To Mr Johnson MHR from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
April 21st, 1966.
- (116) To Mr Les Johnson from Mr Gordon Freeth, Acting Attorney-General.
April 28th, 1966.
- (117) To Mr Johnson MHR from Mr Snedden, Attorney-General.
May 17th, 1966.
- (118) to The Speaker of the Federal Senate from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
June 28th, 1966.
- (119) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
October 16th, 1966.
- (120) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
December 20th, 1966.
- (121) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
October 5th, 1967.
- (122) To a friend from Mrs C. R. Dalton.
December 24th, 1967.
- (123) To Miss Nancy Nicholson from Mr Robert Graves .
January 23rd, 1968.

